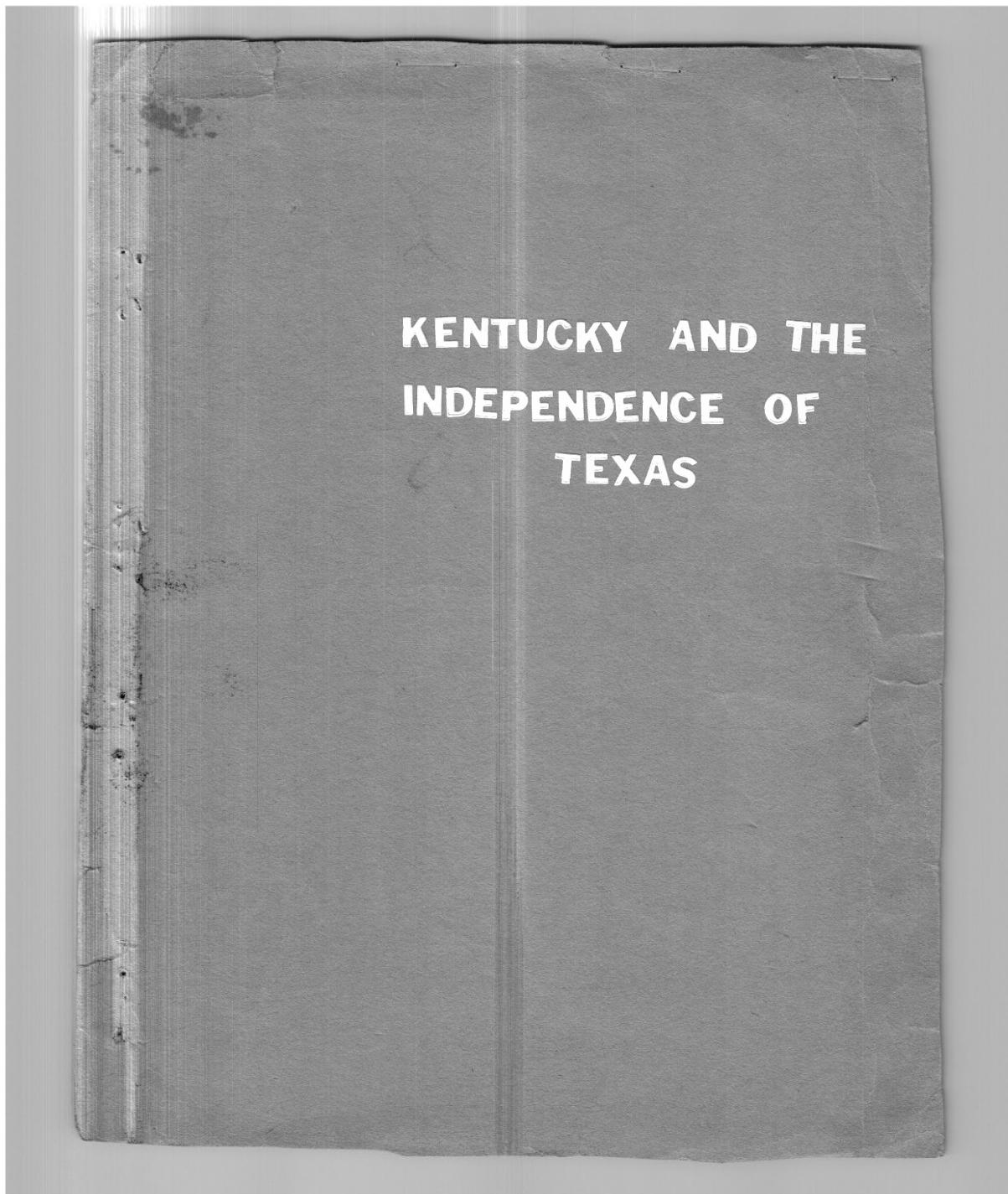


Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

27

KENTUCKY AND THE INDEPENDENCE OF TEXAS²

JAMES E. WINSTON

In all the wars in which their country has been engaged, Kentuckians have ever been found in the vanguard of those who have gone forth when the call to arms has sounded. They have been prodigal of their blood on many a hard-fought field since the time when Kentucky was first numbered among the states of the Union. In the wars waged with the Indians, both within and beyond the borders of their state; in the war of 1812; in the Mexican war; and, above all, in the four years' strife when Kentuckian was arrayed against Kentuckian, the men of Kentucky have never failed to respond to the call of duty and of honor. In one struggle, however, in which thousands of their fellow-countrymen were engaged, the achievements of Kentuckians and their share in the movement which led to the wresting of a fair domain from the control of the Spaniard, have not been sufficiently emphasized,—namely, the war of Texas independence which resulted in the establishment of the republic of Texas in 1836.

In this paper an attempt will be made to record some of the names and, so far as possible, the deeds of those Kentuckians who shared in the glorious exploits associated with the names of San Antonio de Béxar, Goliad, and San Jacinto. Necessarily the record is an incomplete one; and for that reason the names of many men have in all probability been omitted whose deeds and sacrifices a more detailed knowledge of the period might richly entitle to

²The main sources which have been relied upon in the preparation of this article are contemporary newspapers, and the Muster Rolls in the Land Office at Austin, which are not the original rolls, however. Owing to the fact that natives of other States enlisted in companies commanded by Kentuckians, while Kentucky volunteers joined companies raised in different States, it will be seen that it is impossible to make a roster of the volunteers of any one State that will be entirely accurate and complete. Inaccuracies and omissions can, in a measure, be eliminated as the history of the movement in the successive States is examined. This investigation it is the intention of the writer to make; but owing to the widely scattered nature of the material, the process will necessarily be a slow and tedious one. Corrections and additions will be thankfully received.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

honorable mention. At any rate, what we know of Kentucky's share in the liberation of Texas from the tyranny of Mexico is worth narrating.

One of the most interesting things in connection with the Texan struggle for independence is the large number, comparatively speaking, of states and foreign countries from which volunteers flocked to Texas.¹ On the one hand the province of Texas was invaded by bands of Mexicans bent upon establishing a centralized despotism; upon the other, it was invaded from one motive or another by those of a dozen different nationalities equally determined to expel the enemies of the country. As an illustration of this fact it is interesting to note the composition of Company E, First Regiment of Texas Infantry, Permanent Volunteers. This company comprised some sixty-odd members from the following regions: fourteen from Pennsylvania; four from Kentucky; two from Maine; eight from Virginia; three from Indiana; one from Mississippi; one from Delaware; three from Tennessee; one from North Carolina; one from Missouri; two from Germany; four from England; one from Scotland; one from South Carolina; and three from Maryland. In the company of Captain Pettus, the

¹For the different states and climes represented by the early colonists of Texas, see Fulnore, "Annexation of Texas and Mexican War," in THE QUARTERLY, V, 32-33.

The Anglo-Americans who settled Texas were of the same stock as those who a generation before had crossed the Alleghanies and planted new settlements in what are now the states of Kentucky and Tennessee. Further south and west flowed the tide of emigrants, winning from the wilderness new areas destined to become powerful states of the American Union. Says one who should have known: "The people of Texas were generally unpretending farmers and planters from the middle walks of life." (Wharton to Austin, December 11, 1836; Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 152.) Says another: "The society to be found there is composed of men of intelligence and republican habits, and if men of different description are to be found there, they bear as small a proportion to the whole number as bad men do in any other part of the globe." (*The Evening Post* [New York], November 6, 1835.) Cf. also Benton, *Thirty Years' View*, I, 674.; Smith, *The Annexation of Texas*, 24, and Kennedy, *Texas*, I, 333, as to the character of the early colonists of Texas. To dispose of them, as some writers do, by branding the settlers as "lawless adventurers" or "criminal outcasts" is entirely without warrant. Schouler, *History of the United States*, IV, 253, refers, not entirely with justification, to the "covert process of colonization." See Garrison, *Texas*, 148. Austin considered the stipulation imposed upon the colonists of becoming Roman Catholics merely a "formal and unessential requisition." (Austin to Wharton, November 18, 1836, Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 134.) Kennedy (*Texas*, I, 339) says this requirement of the colonization law was unscrupulously evaded.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

29

"New Orleans Greys," were representatives of six foreign countries, besides volunteers who came from states as widely separated as Connecticut and Louisiana. As showing the character of the men who helped to achieve the independence of Texas, it may be observed that the above companies were composed of carpenters, tailors, painters, masons, clerks, farmers, school-teachers, physicians, cotton-spinners, stone-cutters, and the like.¹ That is, the independence of Texas was wrought in part by men who came from the plough, the counting-room, the shop, by those from the humbler walks of life. The foundations of the new state were thus laid on a democratic basis which has endured to this day. The struggles of the Texans appealed to those of a wide range of sympathies, professional soldiers being conspicuous by their absence.

The chief recruiting stations for these and other volunteers were Louisville, Cincinnati, and New Orleans. Most of the company referred to above enlisted in the summer and fall of 1835, arriving in Texas in November of the same year. The mere recital of the different sections of the United States and of the different foreign countries from which Texas emigrants came, shows conclusively that the slavery question in regard to Texas had not arisen at this time. It was to be expected that the struggle going on in Texas should have appealed most strongly to that section of our country most closely allied by ties of blood and interest to those who had settled Texas; but, as we have seen, interest in the region between the Sabine and the Rio Grande was by no means confined to any single group of states or section.²

From 1803 to the treaty of De Onis, in 1819, both Spain and

¹See *Muster Rolls*, pp. 238-239. Of course it is not intended to convey the impression that in every instance companies were as heterogeneous in character as this one. At the same time it is a well-known fact that those who were instrumental in shaping the destinies of the new republic came from widely separated sections of the United States.

²Says the *New Orleans Bee*, January 4, 1835: "Volunteers are rushing into Texas from every section of this Union." In June, 1836, Judge Catron wrote to Webster from Tennessee that the spirit was abroad through the whole Mississippi Valley to march to Texas. Another observer predicted that "numerous Kentuckians—young men, ambitious of fame and seeking fortune—will even go from Illinois, where they had previously emigrated" (Lundy, *War in Texas*, 51). Wherever the Texas commissioners to the United States stopped, they found evidence of the deepest interest among all classes in regard to the affairs of Texas.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

30 *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*

the United States claimed the territory known as Texas. The above treaty settled the controversy by making the Sabine the boundary. But many of the citizens of the United States were dissatisfied with this arrangement. For instance, an editorial in the *New Orleans Bee* of July 3, 1835, pronounced the treaty of 1819 unconstitutional in that it alienated the acquired purchase or possession of Texas.¹ In the issue of July 20th of the same year this paper asserted that the claims of Spain as against those of France were based on perfidy.

It was perfectly natural that the rumor of war in Texas should have aroused the keenest interest in Kentucky. The enterprise was such a one as would naturally appeal to a high-spirited people, accustomed to the use of arms. In a letter of General Houston to General Dunlap, Houston concludes with these words: "The path of fame and wealth in Texas is open to the patriot and chivalrous."² Just as adventurers flocked to the standard of William of Normandy, impelled by motives of adventure and the desire of gain, so the news of the struggle going on in Texas drew thither thousands actuated by various motives.³ The eagerness to take up arms is shown by the readiness with which the call for volunteers to re-enforce General Gaines on the Sabine was responded to, and great was the chagrin of young Kentuckians when the call was countermanded by the President. As the Texan war progressed and it was learned what atrocities the Anglo-Americans were suffering at the hands of the relentless Mexicans, the war assumed something of the aspect of a crusade, and men felt it to be their Christian duty to drive the Mexican from the land desecrated by his presence. In addition to this, rich rewards in the way of land were offered to those who risked life and limb in such a worthy enterprise. At the advice of Dr. Archer, the Consultation, at the very outset, provided for rewarding volunteers with grants of land.⁴ Indeed it was recognized by the leaders of

¹Professor Ficklen has shown that the State of Texas can not be regarded as a part of the territory purchased from France in 1803. See his article, "The Louisiana Purchase vs. Texas," in *Publications of the Southern History Association* for September, 1901. Cf. Smith, *The Annexation of Texas*, 57.

²Kentucky Gazette, July 18, 1836.

³See Smith, *The Annexation of Texas*, 29, as to the reason for the interest felt by the South in Texas.

⁴THE QUARTERLY, IX, 242-43.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas : 31

the revolutionary movement that without help from the United States their cause was doomed.¹ The General Council therefore upon the outbreak of hostilities made an impassioned appeal to the people of the United States which contained the following statement: "We invite you to our country—we have land in abundance, and it shall be liberally bestowed on you. We have the finest country on the face of the globe. . . . Every volunteer in our cause shall not only justly but generously be rewarded."² And the government of Texas was as good as its word, and richly rewarded those who risked life and limb in the cause of Texas independence. The amount of land offered for the different periods of service was printed in the newspapers of the time and undoubtedly this was a powerful motive in inducing citizens of the United States to cast in their lot with the revolting Texans.³

To those who looked upon the revolt against Mexico as a "Texas Conspiracy," who regarded the leaders in the movement as "fomenters of an insurrection," it was a most gratuitous piece of presumption to refer to those going from the United States as "volunteer emigrants";—rather they were "land-pirates," "free-booters," greedy for a "fertile paradisiacal piece of Texian lands, *a mile square.*" But the widespread enthusiasm on the part of the citizens of the United States in the fortunes of the revolted Texans, can not be explained on any such hypothesis; for the desire for land was only one of several motives which influenced the volun-

¹The General Council was prevailed upon to postpone the appointment of officers to the regular army, since every inducement was to be held out to volunteers, and if all the offices were filled, many ambitious young men of the United States would be prevented from coming to the aid of Texas (Smith, "Quarrel Between Governor Smith and the Provisional Government of the Republic," in THE QUARTERLY, V, 310; cf. *ibid.*, IX, 231). Later Houston wrote to General Dunlap of Tennessee: "for a portion of this force we must look to the United States. It can not reach us too soon." Houston himself was advised by Carson to fall back to the Sabine in order to await the arrival of volunteers from the United States. On March 13, 1836, however, Houston wrote the chairman of the military committee: "our own people, if they would act, are enough to expel every Mexican from Texas." William H. Jack, the Texan Secretary of State, referred to the United States as the "rock of our salvation."

²Barker, "Journal of the Permanent Council," in THE QUARTERLY, VII, 271-273.

³See *Lexington Intelligencer*, April 26, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

teer emigrants, and in many instances the pecuniary interest was a minor consideration.¹

Austin felt that the certainty that real danger threatened Texas would send thousands to its aid who would not go if they thought they were not needed.²

Moreover interest in Texas affairs was stimulated by descriptive articles upon Texas which appeared in the public press, some of which were written by Wharton and others for the purpose of arousing enthusiasm for their country in the time of its need. On the other hand it should be remarked that the cause of the Texas revolutionists was prejudiced by articles hostile to Texas, which appeared in the press of different states.

In the late summer of 1835 disconcerting news from Texas reached Kentucky. An interesting account of Magee's raid contributed by Judge H. M. Brackenridge to the *Philadelphian Evening Star* of October 30, 1835, concludes with this statement: "I should not be surprised if the war of Texas should end in the City of Mexico,"³—a statement which was destined to be fulfilled under different circumstances a decade later. In November of this year the people of Kentucky read in their papers that the dogs of war had been let loose in Texas.⁴ Under the caption "Foreign Intelligence" occur head-lines such as this: "Important from Texas—War!?" Circulars and letters were published signed by those in authority in the revolted province. Among these is the letter of Houston to Isaac Parker, dated San Augustine, October 5, 1835, which appeared in the *Lexington Observer and Kentucky Reporter* of November 4, 1835. A portion of it reads as follows: "War in defence of our Rights, our Oaths, and our Constitution is inevitable in Texas. If Volunteers from the United

¹The reader should consult, in this connection, Barker, "Land Speculation as a Cause of the Texas Revolution," in THE QUARTERLY, X, 79-95. Says the *Virginia Herald* of June 29, 1836, quoting the *New Orleans Bee*, June 10, 1836: "speculation produced war, and will follow peace." Cf. *Morning Courier and New York Enquirer*, October 28, 31, 1835; *New York Evening Post*, January 17, 1836.

²Austin, Archer, and Wharton to Smith, February 16, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 69.

³Cf. the *Commonwealth*, November 28, 1835. This paper was published in Frankfort, Ky. In the *Richmond Enquirer*, May 3, 1836, the writer explains what he meant by these words.

⁴See the *Frankfort Argus*, November 5, 11, 25, 1835.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

States will join their brethren in this section, they will receive liberal bounties of land. We have millions of acres of our ~~best~~ lands unchosen and unappropriated. Let each man come with a good rifle and one hundred rounds of ammunition and come and see! Our war-cry is 'Liberty or Death.' Our principles are to support the constitution, and *down with the usurper!*"¹ As will be seen, the appeal of Houston did not fall upon deaf ears. Now and then a paper is found which expresses the opinion that tranquillity will soon be restored, or betrays an indifferent attitude upon the Texas question.² On the other hand the *Evening Star* of Philadelphia asserted that "Texas sooner or later from its position must become the property of the United States,"³ a sentiment which no doubt found a ready response in the minds of many.

Kentuckians were not slow to respond to the appeal of Houston and of Austin. At once meetings were held by the citizens of Lexington and of Fayette county, at which measures were devised for the purpose of assisting those who desired to volunteer their services in behalf of Texas.⁴ In December the first emigrants from Kentucky reached Texas: among these were thirty-six riflemen from Louisville, under the command of Captain James Tarleton, of Scott county,⁵ who has left a vivid account of the battle of San Jacinto. It was probably about this time that Captain Sidney Sherman conducted a body of fifty-two volunteers, of whom some

¹Cf. also the *Commonwealth*, November 7, 1835.

²The *New Orleans Bee* of June 30, 1835, says resignedly: "Texas belongs to the Mexican government, not to the American—and perhaps it is better so."

³Quoted by the *Commonwealth*, November 14, 1835. Several newspapers easily disposed of the Texas question by printing statements to the effect that Texas had been ceded to the United States by Mexico by treaty. The boundary line was unsettled, but for a certain money payment by the United States it was agreed the Rio del Norte was to be the dividing line. Cf. *Courier and Enquirer*, March 2, 1836.

⁴*Kentucky Gazette*, November 7, 1835; *ibid.*, November 13, 1835.

⁵*Ibid.*, January 16, 1836. The *Frankfort Argus*, December 9, 1836. A correspondent of a Philadelphia paper writing at this time remarks that "as regards volunteers, there are too many from the United States in this country already. We have men enough of our own that can whip all the Spaniards that can march into the country." *Philadelphia Saturday Courier*, January 9, 1836. Cf., however, the *Richmond Enquirer*, December 31, 1835, which prints a letter signed by C. A. Parker written from Nacogdoches; in this he says the volunteers are received with open arms by the people.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

34

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

were from Newport and some from Covington, to join the Texan army.¹

Among those who took part in the storming of San Antonio was one native at least of Kentucky, who rendered gallant services on this occasion,—namely, Milam. His career is too well known to need dwelling on here. Milam was a native of Franklin county, where he was reared from infancy to manhood; he was pronounced one of the finest-looking men Kentucky ever produced.² Another participant in the reduction of San Antonio was Captain John Ingram,³ who performed a gallant feat of heroism on this occasion; he also took part in the campaign of '36. According to one account Major Green B. Jamison of Kentucky was killed in the storming of San Antonio.⁴ On March 6th the Alamo fell, and with its fall perished the following Kentuckians: J. P. Bailey, Wm. H. Furtleroy and D. W. Cloud,—a native of Lexington, and a warm partisan of Texas, who is said to have been "a most intrepid soldier" and to have died "fighting like a wounded tiger"⁵—W. W. Frazier, Charles Frazier,⁶ J. M. Thruston,—a native of Louisville,⁷ — Harris,⁸ Robert B. Moore and William Ross,—both of whom were privates in the company of Captain Thomas H. Breece,⁹ — Sewell, — Worlen, and — Robbins.¹⁰

¹*Virginia Herald*, January 9, 1836.

²For something of his adventurous career see Bancroft, *North Mexican States and Texas*, II, 184, note. An account of his death is given in THE QUARTERLY, V, 90, note 2. A correspondent of the *New Orleans Bulletin* put these words into the mouth of Colonel Milam at the time of the capture of Bexar: "I assisted Mexico to gain her independence; I have spent more than twenty years of my life, I have endured heat and cold, hunger and thirst, I have borne losses and suffered persecutions, I have been a tenant of every prison between this and Mexico—but the events of this night have compensated me for all my losses and all my sufferings."

³See THE QUARTERLY, V, 320, 329, 330.

⁴*Arkansas Gazette*, April 12, 1836. He really died in the Alamo the following March.

⁵*Kentucky Gazette*, April 23, 1836. "It is probable that these arrived at San Antonio about the same time as Crockett, having travelled from Nacogdoches in twenty-five days, marching over the 'old San Antonio road.'"⁷ THE QUARTERLY, XIV, 321-322.

⁶*Muster Rolls*, p. 10.

⁷Appointed second lieutenant in the cavalry by the general council.

⁸*Muster Rolls*, p. 5.

⁹*Ibid.*, pp. 4, 37.

¹⁰Cf. *The Commonwealth*, May 4, 1836. There were no doubt other Kentuckians besides these who lost their lives at this time.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas 35

In November, 1835, Captain B. H. Duval's company known as the "Mustangs," and destined to acquire renown as a part of Fannin's command, set out from Bardstown, Kentucky, fifty-four in number, and proceeded by way of Louisville to New Orleans.¹ From this point the men sailed to Velasco, landing at Quintana, and from thence made their way by Copano and Refugio to Goliad, where they joined the force under the command of Colonel J. W. Fannin. The whole of the auxiliary volunteers in Texas at this time is said not to have greatly exceeded 400 men, chiefly under Fannin.² Be that as it may, there is no question of the gallant account given of themselves by these volunteers in the disaster which wiped out their band, many of whom, it is said, were naked and barefoot.³ The Mustangs occupied the rear, forming one side of a square when Fannin was surrounded. They repulsed Urrea, leading a cavalry charge. Never did soldiers find themselves in a more helpless predicament, whatever may have been the cause, than did the members of this devoted band. Yet they sold their lives dearly and only laid down their arms when further resistance was useless. In the fighting which took place prior to the surrender, the American loss was not heavy, most of the casualties, according to one account, being inflicted by Indian sharp-shooters. Practically the whole of Captain Duval's company was later massacred. In addition to these, twenty-six members of the Louisville

¹*Kentucky Gazette*, February 20, 1836. For an account of this company, see Duval, *Early Times in Texas*. The volunteers from Lexington, it seems, were placed in the Huntsville (Ala.) company under the command of Captain Wyatt and Lieutenant Benjamin T. Bradford, a native of Louisville.

²Kennedy, *Texas*, II, 199. "Fannin's force of about 300 men was composed almost exclusively of volunteers from the United States." Smith, "The Quarrel Between Governor Smith and the Council," in THE QUARTERLY, V, 343. Cf., however, as to number with Fannin, Bancroft, *North Mexican States and Texas*, II, 219, 222. On the indifference of the Texans, see Barker, "The Texan Revolutionary Army," in THE QUARTERLY, IX, 238-239, and Bancroft, II, 198. Captain B. H. Duval, writing to his father, says: "Not a Texian was in the field, nor has even one yet made his appearance at this post." THE QUARTERLY, I, 49. A recent writer thinks that without the help of the volunteers Texas could not have defeated Mexico. The statement, however, that most of them returned to their homes after the war is probably erroneous. Bassett, *Life of Andrew Jackson*, II, 679.

³A letter from an officer to the editors of the *Journal of Commerce* (New York) alludes to the malignant form party spirit had taken. "We have had no bread for several days. I am nearly naked, without shoes and without money; we suffer much." *Evening Post*, April 19, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

36

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

Volunteers, Captain Wyatt, perished at the same time.¹ Thus the "brunt of the first onsets was borne by hundreds of brave men who had left their homes in the United States to fight for Texas, and whose blood was poured upon her soil." Among these were some three-score or more Kentuckians whose lives were sacrificed in consequence of the quarrel between the governor and the council and the lack of co-operation among the military authorities, the result being the paralyzing of all effective and concentrated efforts against the enemy. Between twenty-five and thirty escaped out of the more than three hundred who were led out to execution.² Among these were the following Kentuckians: John C. Duval, who saved his life by swimming a river and taking refuge in a dense thicket upon the other side;³ —— Sharpe, John and S. Van Bibber; Captain Benjamin T. Bradford;⁴ Daniel Murphy, who was slightly wounded in the knee; Charles B. Shain,⁵ of Louisville, who suffered greatly in his feet by reason of having lost his shoes and being compelled to make his way through "prickly pears, briars, and grass stubble," before he was found by spies and carried to camp. Another Kentuckian, whose life was spared, was Benjamin F. Hughes, only sixteen years old. In addition to the above, these are also said to have escaped: J. D. Rains, fourth sergeant in Captain Wyatt's company; Bennett Butler, Perry Davis, H. G. Hudson—the last two escaping, it seems, on the retreat of Ward—and John Lumpkin, whose life was spared.⁶ The

¹Captain Wyatt was absent upon leave at the time of Fannin's disaster. His company, which, with Duval's, formed part of the second or Lafayette battalion, is said to have been under the command of his first lieutenant, Benjamin T. Bradford, who, apparently effected his escape during Ward's retreat, and hence was not present at Goliad at the time of the massacre.

²Cf. Foote, *Texas and Texans*, II, 207.

³See Corner, "John Crittenden Duval," in THE QUARTERLY, I, 46-67; pp. 59-60 give his itinerary between November, 1835, and May, 1836.

⁴Kentucky Gazette, May 23, 1836. Captain Bradford was one of those who were engaged in the action at Refugio Mission. A company styled the "Paducah Volunteers," some twenty or thereabouts in number, under Captain King, was also engaged on this occasion. Yoakum, *History of Texas*, II, 455. Cf. Kentucky Gazette, June 2, 1836, and Lexington Intelligencer, May 20, 1836.

⁵See THE QUARTERLY, IX, 203-204. The account here cited states erroneously that only some half-dozen of Fannin's command escaped.

⁶Baker's *Texas Scrap Book*, 572.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

37

following letter, written by one of the survivors, gives an account of the massacre of his comrades:¹

Dear Father:—I take this opportunity of writing a few lines to let you know that I am still in existence. I suppose you will have heard before this reaches you that I was either taken prisoner or killed. I was taken prisoner on the 20th of last month, and kept a week, when all of us were ordered out to be shot, but I, with six others, out of 521, escaped. Before we were taken, Col. Fannin's party had a battle with the Mexicans in a large prairie, and killed and wounded, as the Mexicans themselves said, 300 of them; but one of the Mexicans, who was a prisoner at the time, says that it took them all the night of the 19th to bury their dead, and that we must have killed and wounded something like 800 or a thousand. Their force was 1900 strong,—ours 250.

The circumstances under which we were taken were these. We were completely surrounded, without any provisions or water, and in such a situation that we could not use our cannon; in consequence of which we thought it best to surrender on the terms offered to us—which were, to treat us [as] prisoners of war, and according to the rules of Christian warfare. But how sadly we were deceived, the sequel will show: after starving us for a week, they ordered us out, saying we were going after beef, but when we had marched about half a mile from the fort we were ordered to halt. The Mexicans marched all on one side of us, and took deliberate aim at us, but I, as you have seen, was fortunate enough to escape. I have however had *monstrous hard times*, having nothing to eat for five successive days and nights, but at length arrived safely here this morning, after a travel of two weeks through prairies and dangers during which time I had some narrow escapes, especially the night before last on the line of the picket guards of the Mexican force, I was nearly killed or taken.

San Felipe is taken. The Mexicans are in Texas, but I think I shall live to see her free notwithstanding. We have near 1500 men in camp, and expect to attack the enemy in a few days.

I am well with the exception of very sore feet occasioned by walking through the prairies barefooted. Tomorrow I shall go over the river to a farm to stay until I get entirely well, when I will try to avenge the death of some of my brave friends. All of my company were killed.

Your affectionate son,

Chas. B. Shain

Apr 11th, Groce's Crossing on Brazos.

¹Printed in the *Lexington Intelligencer*, May 17, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Detailed accounts of the murder of Fannin and his men appeared in the newspapers of the United States and naturally excited the deepest indignation.¹ They served the further purpose of arousing renewed interest in the affairs of Texas and of the raising of men and funds on a widespread scale for the purpose of avenging those who had been so cruelly done to death at Goliad.² Governor William P. Duval, thinking both his sons had perished, wrote a vigorous letter to General George Chambers, asking his co-operation in raising sixteen hundred mounted volunteers with which to drive the Mexicans beyond the Rio Grande.³ The citizens of Bardstown resolved to erect a monument to the memory of those Kentuckians who had perished at the command of Santa Anna. It was now felt that the great law of humanity justified aid to the struggling Texans. Among other influences which were instrumental in securing help for their cause in Kentucky and elsewhere, must be included the services of Austin, Wharton, and Archer, the three commissioners sent to the United States in the beginning of 1836. One of the duties of the commissioners was to "agitate" the United States, but as we have seen, the people of the south and west were already agitated. In February the commissioners wrote of the "universal and enthusiastic interest which

¹One of the most complete accounts of the massacre is that by Benjamin H. Holland, captain of artillery, which appeared in the *Lexington Intelligencer*, June 3, 1836; cf. also *ibid.*, May 3, 1836, for a circumstantial account sent from Natchitoches, La. The *Kentucky Gazette* for April 5, 1836, contains a communication from John M. Ross giving an account of the butchery of Colonel Fannin's regiment. "There can hardly be a doubt that all or nearly all of the volunteers who joined the first expedition from Kentucky fell in that fiendish massacre." The *New Orleans Bulletin* of April 28, 1836, contains an anonymous account dated Harrisburg, Texas, April 7th. As might be expected, highly sensational accounts of the death of Fannin were sent back to the states by those purporting to be eye-witnesses. Of such a character is the one last mentioned.

²"The moral effect in preventing other volunteers from coming from the United States is incalculable." Smith, in THE QUARTERLY, V, 344. A more accurate statement would be that some volunteers were deterred from going by news of the massacre. There were many who felt as did General Dunlap, who avers that the bloody massacre of the Alamo determined him to go. Dunlap to Carson, May 31, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 95. Cf. Smith, *The Annexation of Texas*, 31-33, 53, for an account of the indignation excited by Santa Anna's cruelties. Says the *Evening Post*, April 26, 1836: "His [Santa Anna's] barbarities have made the ultimate independence of Texas more certain, and will hasten the termination of the contest."

³See *The Commonwealth*, July 13, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

39

pervades all ranks and classes of society in every part of this country in favor of the emancipation of Texas.¹ One most important service rendered by the commissioners was in the matter of securing a loan for their government.² They were also authorized by the provisional government to receive donations for the cause of Texas.

On March 7th, General Austin delivered a masterly address upon Texas in the Second Presbyterian Church in Louisville.³ A few days later he was in Lexington seeking to create interest in his adopted country. General T. J. Chambers entered into an arrangement with the Texan government for sending volunteers from the United States.⁴ Other commissioners who were active in Kentucky were Colonel Lewis and Colonel Hayden Edwards, the latter of whom was requested by the committee of vigilance and safety to solicit donations for the purpose of raising a battalion to be known as the "Ladies Battalion" or "Regiment."⁵

During the spring and summer meetings of Texan sympathizers were held at the principal towns of Kentucky. Upon these occasions volunteers enrolled themselves as emigrants, money was freely subscribed, resolutions were adopted expressing sympathy with the Texans, correspondence committees were appointed to further the cause of Texas, and invariably the government of the United States was memorialized to recognize the Texan republic as free, sovereign, and independent. The most prominent city in

¹Austin, Archer, and Wharton to Smith, February 16, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 66. Cf. Austin to Owings, February 12, 1836. *Ibid.*, I, 70. "All was enthusiasm in our cause," wrote Wharton to Austin, April 6, 1836. *Ibid.*, I, 61. In April Childress wrote: "So far as I can see the South and West are kindling into a blaze upon the subject." Childress to Burnett, April 18, 1836. *Ibid.*, I, 55.

²Of the first loan, three Kentuckians subscribed \$25,000; of the second, two Kentuckians subscribed \$7000. See Barker, "Texas Revolutionary Finances," in *Polit. Sci. Quart.*, XIX, 630. Cf. also Gouge, *Fiscal History of Texas*, 50-53. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 58.

³The address was printed in the *Kentucky Gazette*, April 9, 1836. It was afterwards published in pamphlet form.

⁴For the services of General Chambers in sending men and munitions of war to Texas see Barker, "The Texan Revolutionary Army," in *THE QUARTERLY*, IX, 235, 240. For an eulogy of Chambers's services by Wharton, see Wharton to Austin, December 11, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 154. For the authority of Chambers to raise an "Army of Reserve for Protection of Liberties of Texas," see *Ordinances and decrees of the consultation, provisional government of Texas, and the convention*, 123-125.

⁵*Lexington Intelligencer*, April 8, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

40

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

this respect was Lexington, which gave generously of its citizens and means for the cause of Texas. Between the end of March and the middle of June, 1836, more than a dozen meetings of this nature were held in Lexington.¹ On these occasions the sum of \$3500 was subscribed and something like one hundred and eighty citizens of Lexington and Fayette county volunteered to emigrate to Texas. A committee of the Lexington Fayette Volunteers issued a stirring appeal to the patriotic young men of Kentucky calling upon them to enlist in the sacred cause of Texas independence and to be ready to start by May 20th.²

It was likewise resolved at the same meeting to appoint a committee of ladies to arrange to equip a corps to be raised in the city and county to be called the "Ladies Legion of the City of Lexington."³

The Lexington Typographical Society appropriated the sum of twenty dollars to enable persons to emigrate to Texas.⁴

Among those who were foremost in their devotion to the cause of Texas was Mrs. M. A. Holley, the accomplished widow of Dr. Holley of Lexington, whose history of Texas was published in the summer of 1836. The following appeal signed by Mrs. Holley appeared in the *Lexington Intelligencer* of April 26, 1836: "Those ladies who are disposed to devote a portion of their time, and their needles, to the holy cause of Texas, will please to call at the house of the subscriber, where may be found materials for this sacred charity." Accordingly a sewing party of ladies met at the house of Mrs. Holley twice-a-week for some time until a quantity of clothes were made. Her two nieces, the Misses Austin, were prominent in the work, the material being contributed by

¹The *Kentucky Gazette* and the *Lexington Intelligencer* contain full accounts of these meetings.

²The appeal was signed by Robert A. Ferguson, Benjamin F. Gause, Sam. D. Woolley, P. H. Harris, and O. L. Shivers.

³*Kentucky Gazette*, May 9, 1836. Among those who volunteered on this occasion to go to Texas were the following: William Burke, D. H. Weigert, William C. Murphy, H. W. Davis, Archibald Dunlop, W. Bell, Albert Page, John Davis, George D. Courcey, Franklin George, Benjamin F. Downing, John Downing; at an adjourned meeting the following volunteered to emigrate: Colonel Edw. J. Wilson, William Ragan, John Beard, John W. Smith, John Burch, Charles Brown, James White, Major Horatio Grooms, James Vanderpool, Francis Fry, Henry Harris, John S. Vaughn, Stephen P. Terry, and Newton Fisher.

⁴*Lexington Intelligencer*, May 3, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

41

Lexington gentlemen. The result of their labors were: "18 shirts, 24 pocket handkerchiefs, 6 collars, 8 black shirts, 12 shirt bosoms, 3 roundabouts, 9 hunting shirts, 1 mosquito bar."¹

But Lexington, though the foremost, was only one of a number of places in Kentucky, whose citizens made sacrifices for the cause of Texas independence. At Winchester a meeting of citizens was held at which \$188.75 in cash was collected and almost \$200 worth of fire-arms and clothing contributed; some ten or a dozen young men expressed a desire to volunteer as emigrants.² At a meeting of the ladies and gentlemen of Woodford county at Versailles on May 4, Congress was urged to recognize the independence of Texas; the gathering listened to a stirring address by Charlton Hunt, Esq., of Lexington; the sum of \$336.50 was subscribed by fifty-three of those present; and to crown the whole, Colonel William P. Hart generously donated one three-year-old mule for one volunteer to ride.³ A group of citizens of Anderson county assembled at Lawrenceburg, drew up a set of resolutions expressing sympathy with Texas, and raised \$59.⁴ Between fifty and sixty emigrants from Georgetown expressed a willingness to go to Texas. The same place contributed the sum of \$600.⁵ At Russell's Cave on May 10, \$212.25 was subscribed by a number of gentlemen, fifteen volunteering their services.⁶ A meeting of the citizens of Bourbon county was held at Paris on Saturday, May 14, at which a collection was taken up, and fifteen volunteers, headed by Mayor Pease, enrolled their names. The meeting recommended a central committee at Lexington to appoint a day for meetings in every county in Kentucky for the purpose of enrolling names and receiving subscriptions.⁷ At a Texas meeting in

¹*Lexington Intelligencer*, June 10, 1836. Mrs. Holley also expended \$30 for work and materials for a silk flag designed by General Austin which was presented to the Ladies Legion by Mrs. Holley's niece, Miss Henrietta Austin, on June 3.

²*Kentucky Gazette*, May 12, 1836.

³*Lexington Intelligencer*, May 6, 1836.

⁴*The Commonwealth*, May 18, 1836.

⁵*Lexington Intelligencer*, May 10, 1836.

⁶*Kentucky Gazette*, May 16, 1836. These were Simon Gregg, W. Hughey, John Connaly, J. R. Wallace, E. Bowie, C. Wallace, John Simpey, J. G. Gorham, Robert McMeans, Robert Innes, T. E. Ritter, John McLean, John Roy, Asa Lawrence, James Maddox.

⁷*Kentucky Gazette*, May 19, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

42

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

Mt. Sterling on the evening of May 3, stirring resolutions, prefaced by a preamble in the style of French and American revolutionary declarations, were adopted, and the sum of \$154.25 subscribed.¹ The ladies of Bardstown held a fair for the benefit of Texas, and raised, with other subscriptions, the sum of \$516; at the same place twenty young men volunteered their services.² The citizens of Nicholasville and of Harrodsburg likewise showed their zeal for the cause of Texas by raising funds and enrolling volunteers.³ The citizens of Harrison county subscribed \$260 in aid of the Texan cause and furnished several volunteers.⁴ At Louisville steps were taken for the purpose of raising and equipping a corps to be styled the "Ladies Cavalry."⁵ A committee in Lexington acknowledged donations from various points in Kentucky to the amount of \$776. This sum was secured through the instrumentality of Major R. A. Ferguson.⁶ The counties of Scott, Clark, Mercer and Montgomery are said to have contributed freely of their men and means.⁷ On the eve of his departure, Colonel Wilson was presented by Mr. Isaac Cunningham, of Clark, with a horse for which he paid \$200. Another horse of about the same value was presented Colonel Wilson by a citizen of Lexington.⁸ Judge Bledsoe, of Kentucky, addressed large meetings in Natchez and New Orleans, in advocacy of the Texan cause.⁹ It is thus seen that hundreds of volunteers and several thousand dollars were raised in Kentucky in furtherance of the cause of Texas liberty.

Of these emigrants about forty under Captain Wigginton left Louisville for Texas April 19th.¹⁰ Between sixty and seventy under the command of Captain Shannon, of Mt. Sterling, left the

¹*Lexington Intelligencer*, May 24, 1836.

²*Ibid.*, June 17, 1836.

³*Ibid.*, May 10, 1836; *Kentucky Gazette*, May 19, 1836.

⁴*Lexington Intelligencer*, May 24, 1836.

⁵*Ibid.*

⁶*Kentucky Gazette*, May 23, 1836. A committee of seven citizens of Shelbyville and Shelby county exonerated Major Ferguson from reports prejudicial to him in reference to money collected by him for the Texan cause. *Lexington Intelligencer*, June 14, 1836.

⁷*Ibid.*, May 20, 1836.

⁸*Lexington Intelligencer*, June 10, 1836.

⁹*Richmond Enquirer*, April 22, June 26, 1836.

¹⁰*Lexington Intelligencer*, April 26, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas 43

morning of June 2d "in the steam car" for the same destination.¹ The most considerable number of them, however,—between three and four hundred, started under the command of Colonel Edw. J. Wilson and Captain G. Lewis Postlethwaite this same month. Of these about two hundred left Lexington the first week in June, reaching Louisville on Monday, June 6. At Shelbyville, on Sunday, each of the officers of the "Ladies Legion" was presented with epaulettes by a young lady—Miss Buckner—of Louisville.² On Saturday, June 11, the Texas Volunteers to the number of some three hundred under the command of Colonel Wilson left Louisville in the steamer *Fort Adams*.³ One of the Lexington papers prints a letter from Colonel Wilson in which he says, "the people of Louisville, with a few exceptions, have been as cold as icicles, and but for the magnanimous Thomas Smith of New Castle, our trip would have stopped here." Mr. Smith furnished all the meat and tendered six months' provisions and takes the Texas Government for it [that is, accepts drafts on the government]."⁴ The volunteers proceeded on their way down the Ohio some fifty miles when the boat sprung a leak. It was accordingly run ashore and the emigrants landed. Messrs. Postlethwaite and Woolley returned to Louisville, procured another boat,⁵ and once more the volunteers embarked. Some whose hearts had grown faint abandoned the enterprise.⁶

Another body of Texas emigrants, under the command of Colonel Charles L. Harrison, of Louisville, left that city on the evening of July 1 in the *Heroine*.⁷ On June 14 the Kentucky volunteers under Colonel Wilson reached New Orleans, from which

¹*Lexington Intelligencer*, June 3, 1836.

²*Ibid.*, June 10, 1836; *Kentucky Gazette*, June 6, 1836. In addition to Fayette, the counties of Clarke and Montgomery were represented among these emigrants. *Frankfort Argus*, June 8, 1836.

³*Kentucky Gazette*, June 16, 1836. Another account says they left Sunday in the Adriatic.

⁴This Mr. Smith was a "colonel," and is furthermore styled "a gentleman of fortune."

⁵The new boat was probably the *Tuskina*. See *Senate Docs.*, 24 Cong., 2 Sess., I, No. 1, p. 40.

⁶*Kentucky Gazette*, June 20, 1836.

⁷*Lexington Intelligencer*, June 1, 1836. According to the *Richmond Whig*, July 22, 1836, ninety-four volunteers left this month commanded by Captain Earl, of Louisville.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

44

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

point it was said they would depart immediately for Texas—"to plant corn or fight"; as the sequel will show, not a few were destined to engage in the former more prosaic, though not less profitable enterprise.¹ It may be interesting at this point to quote an extract from a letter written by Major P. H. Harris, of the "Ladies Legion of Texian Volunteers," dated New Orleans, June 27, 1836:²

Dear Sir:

You have no doubt heard of our embarkation at Louisville and being landed on the bank of the Ohio river, where we were detained five days. We finally succeeded in effecting a re-embarkation on board the *Franklin*, a very splendid boat: but lamentable to relate, while in camp lost by desertion about 30 men. . . . Such men would only tarnish the fame which Kentucky has acquired in deeds of noble daring. . . . In five days we shall be on Texian soil. We are to land and equip at Galveston, and march by way of Copano and from thence 20 miles to Houston's camp. . . . We will have to contend against 8000 motley and degraded hirelings, and I pledge my life that the Ladies Legion of Lexington will give a good account of itself and old Kentuck' will be faithfully and honorably represented.

We remain under the same organization as when we left Lexington with but few exceptions. Our men are entirely healthy and in high spirits—some 20 or 30 will join us from this city.

Colonel Wilson, with a portion of the volunteers, was detained at New Orleans certainly until July 7 and probably later, Captain Postlethwaite with one hundred and fifty men having departed for Texas a few days before.³ About the middle of July, Colonel Wilson with his command reached Velasco. A letter from this point, dated August 5, announced that he was about to start to join the Texan army.⁴ But unfortunately for the fame of the

¹*Kentucky Gazette*, July 7, 1836. The same paper a few days later asserted that it was doubtful if their service would be wanted.

²This letter is copied from the *Kentucky Gazette*, July 11, 1836.

³*Kentucky Gazette*, July 28, 1836. On July 1 a meeting was held in New Orleans for the purpose of raising means to transport the Kentucky volunteers to Texas. *Virginia Herald*, July 23, 1836.

⁴*Kentucky Gazette*, August 18, 1836. Colonel Wilson arrived in Texas by July 24. *Ibid.*, August 25, 1836. Some of the command of Wilson probably remained in New Orleans until August, for one account mentions the departure of Kentucky volunteers during this month for Texas in the schooner *Julius Caesar*. *Virginia Herald*, August 27, 1836, quoting the *New Orleans True American*, August 9, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas 45

"Ladies Legion" which had set forth under such bright prospects, the start was never made. And great was the surprise of those at home to learn, at the end of August, that Wilson and Postlethwaite with about one-half of their command had returned to Kentucky. The first intimation which the people of Lexington had of this extraordinary procedure was when they read in the *Kentucky Gazette* of August 29 that the two above-named gentlemen and a part of the emigrants had returned to New Orleans and would be on home in a few days. The reason assigned was that they had not arrived in Texas by the time prescribed by the government, namely, July 1, and had been assured of only \$8.00 a month. Moreover, according to the correspondent, matters in Texas were in a very unsettled state. According to another report, no immediate danger was to be apprehended from Mexico. Furthermore, the lands promised emigrants by the government of Texas had been refused, the law allowing bounty lands having expired by the above-named date.¹

Feeling that public opinion demanded an explanation of their course of action, Wilson and Postlethwaite published a lengthy article in the newspapers in which they set forth their reasons for abandoning the cause of Texas. In the *exposé* of the motives which impelled their return, they declare the unhappy civil and political condition of Texas render her totally unworthy of aid or sympathy. *Professing* agents secured volunteers by means of false promises. The cause for the long delay at New Orleans was due to the President and Cabinet wanting no more volunteers, believing the war at an end. In consequence of a rumor of a Mexican invasion, Captain Postlethwaite advanced with one hundred troops about July 2. Colonel Wilson got off on July 10, arriving at Galveston seven days later. The former went to Velasco, the seat of government, where he was treated with great rudeness by President Burnet, who was also guilty of incivility to Colonel Wilson. In conclusion they declared that the present population of Texas was incapable of a just idea of civil or political liberty; the mass of people were animated by a desire of plunder; no stable government of any kind existed; the army was defiant; the Cabinet corrupt and imbecile; the only stimulus of

¹The Commonwealth, August 31, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

10. *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*

the soldiers was a hope of plunder—in a word, the condition of affairs in Texas was miserable.¹

Such were the reasons assigned by these men for returning home, and it requires only a casual knowledge of Texas affairs at this time to see that the report constituted a slander upon Texas and its people.

General T. Jefferson Chambers, who was the object of the attack in the report of Wilson and Postlethwaite, replied to his opponents through the *Louisville Journal*, his rejoinder taking up six columns of that paper. According to his side of the story, the battalion from Lexington was to have been attached to the army of reserve under his command. Colonel Wilson refused to accept the commissions tendered him on the ground that Colonel Harrison would take rank over him. His chagrin at the court of Velasco was due to the fact that he had not been asked to take a seat by President Burnet. He was denied the rank and land he coveted. General Chambers included in his reply letters from Lieutenants Combs and Brashear of Captain Price's company confirmatory of the facts he sought to establish. Only thirty or forty of three hundred emigrants returned, according to General Chambers; a letter of Dr. Read of the Texas army, which he printed as further confirming his statements, asserts that eighty men returned out of some two hundred.

Having thus paid their respects to each other in the columns of the press, Colonel Wilson, after the fashion of the time, challenged General Chambers. The difficulty, however, was referred to a board of honor which finally proposed a compromise that was accepted by both parties.²

¹See the *Kentucky Gazette*, September 13, 1836, for a detailed statement of their grievances. Their article was also published in the *Frankfort Argus*, September 21, 1836.

Reports of a similar nature found their way into the newspapers, and naturally had the effect of deterring volunteers from going to Texas. Cf. the *Virginia Herald*, March 23, 1836. The *Evening Post*, March 23, 1836, copies from the *Randolph* (Tenn.) *Recorder* a dismal account of the situation in Texas.

²*Kentucky Gazette*, October 31, 1836. It is gratifying to note that General Chambers was completely exonerated by the government of Texas for his share in sending volunteers to Texas. On June 12, 1837, the Texas Congress passed a resolution tendering Chambers their thanks for the zeal and ability displayed by him in defending the cause of Texas,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

47

While the state of affairs in Texas no doubt justified the determination of Wilson and Postlethwaite to return with their men, yet their presence in the country only a few days and at a single point rendered it impossible for them to form a just judgment of the situation. No immediate danger, it is true, was to be apprehended from Mexico at this time. The ordinance of March 16 diminished the quantity of bounty lands to soldiers who entered between that time and July 1, and left the quantity for those enlisting after that period undefined and to be determined by Congress. In addition to this, differences existed between those in authority in the government, and it would have been a miracle had no land speculators found their way to Texas.¹ In view of these things the determination of the volunteers to return may be excused, but no excuse can be offered for the groundless accusations which their leaders were instrumental in spreading to the injury of Texas. But the presence or the absence of the Kentucky volunteers at this time did not affect the important question of the independence of Texas, for that had been settled by the decisive victory of San Jacinto.

The news of the battle of San Jacinto had been received with the greatest enthusiasm in Kentucky. In a number of places the victory of Houston and his men was celebrated with peals of artillery and bonfires, while the city of Louisville was brilliantly illuminated in honor of the capture of Santa Anna and his men.² While more than three-fourths of the victors of San Jacinto were citizens proper of Texas, yet side by side with these were to be found volunteers from Kentucky and from other states who, on

and for the efficient manner in which he had discharged the duties of his commission in sending men and arms to Texas. Gammel, *Laws of Texas*, I, 1328.

¹Cf. Barker, "Land Speculation as a Cause of the Texas Revolution," in THE QUARTERLY, X, 79-95. The *Richmond Enquirer* of March 26, 1836, quotes the *Charleston Patriot* of March 14th to this effect: "The gallant corps of Volunteer Greys from New Orleans has generally returned disgusted with the service, saying that they would no longer fight to enrich a few land speculators." Cf. *Courier and Enquirer*, October 31, 1835.

²*Lexington Intelligencer*, May 14, 20, 1836; *Kentucky Gazette*, May 16, 23, 26, 1836. The *Intelligencer* of May 17 published official confirmation of the defeat of Santa Anna copied from the New Orleans paper of some two weeks earlier.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

48 *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*

that memorable day, rendered valiant service in the cause of Texas independence.¹

The following account of the battle of San Jacinto was written by Captain James Tarleton, captain of the company of Texas volunteers that first went from Louisville.²

At last, at 3 1/2 p.m. we were ordered to prepare for battle, which was soon done; and then commenced a conflict, the parallel of which, I presume, cannot be found on record. To see a mere handful of raw undisciplined volunteers, just taken from their ploughs and thrown together with rifles without bayonets, no two perhaps of the same calibre, and circled by only two pieces of artillery, 6 pounders, and a few musketeers, some with and some without bayonets, and some 40 or 50 men on horseback to meet the trained bands of the heroes of so many victories—to see them, with trailed arms, marching to within 60 or 70 yards of such an army at least double in number and entrenched too behind a breastwork impregnable to small arms and protected by a long brass 9 pounder—to see them, I say, do all this, fearless, and determined to save their country and their country's liberty or to die in the effort was no ordinary occurrence. Yet such was their conduct, and so irresistible was the Spartan phalanx, that it was not more than from 15 to 20 minutes from our first fire until a

¹Richard Roman, of Kentucky, commanded a company in the fight. *Muster Rolls*, p. 208. The Second Regiment of Texas Volunteers was commanded by Colonel Sidney Sherman, another Kentuckian, who, with a Kentucky regiment gallantly led the left wing at the battle of San Jacinto. *THE QUARTERLY*, XIV, 213. Cf., also, Barker, "The San Jacinto Campaign," in *Ibid.*, IV, 262-336 *passim*, for allusions to Colonel Sherman's activity in the San Jacinto campaign. For services rendered the government by him and for money expended for the same, Colonel Sherman was allowed by the Texan Congress the sum of \$3973.17. Gammel, *Laws of Texas*, I, 1491.

²"It is susceptible of almost positive proof," says one writer, "that thirty-eight per cent of those who fought at San Jacinto were already settled in Texas or remained in the Republic after the Revolution." Fulmore, "The Annexation of Texas and the Mexican War," in *THE QUARTERLY*, V, 29, note 2. At the same time it is asserted by others that Texas "could never have recovered from the severe blows received in the Alamo and Goliad had it not been for the active help of friends in the United States." Smith, "The Quarrel Between Governor Smith and the Council," in *THE QUARTERLY*, V, 345. Cf., also, *Ibid.*, IX, 260.

This letter, which is of considerable length, is taken from the *Louisiana Journal*, and is printed in the *Commonwealth* of June 8, 1836, and in the *Frankfort Argus* of June 15, 1836. Only those portions relating to the battle of San Jacinto are reproduced. An extended account of the battle agreeing in the main with Captain Tarleton's description, was contributed by Colonel George W. Hookley to the *Louisiana Advertiser* of May 23, 1836, and is copied in the *Virginia Herald*, May 25, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas. 49

complete rout of the enemy was effected, and such slaughter on the one side and such almost miraculous preservation on the other have never been heard of since the invention of gunpowder. The commencement of the attack was accompanied by the watch words, "Remember the Alamo, Labade [La Bahia], and Tampico," at the very top of our voices, and in some 10 minutes, we were in the full possession of the enemy's encampment, cannon, and all things else, whilst his veterans were in the greatest possible disorder attempting to save their lives by flight. I happened to be so placed in the regiment to which I was attached, that I was enabled to be the third man, who entered the entrenchment, which I soon left in company with the balance of the regiment in pursuit of the defeated enemies of Texian liberty. I feel confident that I do not exaggerate, when I state their loss in killed as nearly if not quite equal to the whole of our number engaged; whilst we had only 6 killed on the spot and some 12 or 15 wounded, two of whom have since died, one of them Dr. Motley,¹ of Kentucky, a relative of Mr. Shapley Owen, and who died to-night since I commenced writing this letter. The number of their prisoners has not yet been officially announced, but I should suppose it is nearly if not quite 600, many of whom are wounded.

Though the battle of San Jacinto practically secured the independence of Texas, yet for months rumors of renewed attempts on the part of Mexico to subjugate Texas continued to be printed in the Kentucky newspapers with the result, as we have seen, of the enlistment of volunteers in the summer of 1836. These rumors were of a most contradictory nature, so that it was impossible for those remote from the scene of action to determine the true state of affairs. For instance, it was announced in August that it would be impossible for the Mexican army to begin a campaign against Texas for two or three months; in October people read that General Bravo was threatening Texas with an army of eighteen thousand men; a few days later and this army had vanished into thin air.² Some of these newspaper reports were absurd in

¹Dr. William Motley was a member of Houston's staff and a brave soldier. Foote, *Texas and Texans*, II, 311, relates this incident: "When Motley was asked if he was hurt, he replied, 'Yes, I believe I am mortally wounded.' 'Doctor, I will get some one to take care of you,' replied his questioner. 'No,' answered Motley, 'if you whip them, send back a man to assist me, but if you do not, I shall need no assistance.'"

²Cf. *Lexington Intelligencer*, November 18, 1836; December 6, 23, 1836. Such contradictory rumors continued to be printed throughout the spring of 1837. See *Kentucky Gazette*, January 12, 1837; February 7, 1837; April 13, 1837; May 11, 1837.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

50

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

the extreme and remind one of the inflammatory despatches which emanate from the imagination of war-correspondents in these days; for instance, it was asserted on one occasion that the Mexicans were pouring into Texas, their intention being to make war upon the United States, to sack and burn New Orleans. This rumor, it was averred, was confirmed by official reports of the presence of Mexicans in Texas in large numbers.¹ There can be little doubt that General Gaines and the troops under his command would have eagerly welcomed the advent of the Mexicans upon American soil.²

It may be observed that apprehension of a Mexican invasion continued to be shared by the Texan authorities. In June, 1836, Thomas J. Green, brigadier general of the Texan army, wrote urging soldiers to come to Texas immediately.³ A few weeks later it was given out at New Orleans that the Texas Agency at that point did not desire, on account of a lack of provisions, any further emigration save those who would become permanent cultivators of the soil.⁴ In November we find Wharton writing to Austin from New Orleans: "No one here anticipates another invasion of Texas. We should, however, act as if we thought differently."⁵ When Wharton reached Washington, he seems to have given more credence to the rumors of a renewed invasion.⁶

¹*Lexington Intelligencer*, July 19, 1836.

²Cf. Barker, "The San Jacinto Campaign," in THE QUARTERLY, IV, 255: "That he [i. e. Gen. Gaines] was in eager sympathy with the Texans and was possessed of an almost feverish desire to help them is certain."

³Cf. *Kentucky Gazette*, August 8, 1836. In this same month, however, Grayson wrote Jack that it was likely the invasion of Texas would for a time be suspended. Grayson to Jack, August 11, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 121.

⁴*Kentucky Gazette*, July 11, 1836. In November Thomas J. Rusk, the Secretary of War, was summoning the able-bodied men of Texas to arms. In December there was rumor of an invasion by land and sea. Austin to Wharton, December 10, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 150. On December 22, 1836, a joint resolution was passed by the Texas Congress authorizing the president to receive into service 40,000 volunteers. Gamble, *Laws of Texas*, I, 1235. Perhaps this is a misprint for 4000.

⁵Wharton to Austin, November 30, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 148.

⁶Wharton to Austin, December 22, 28, 31, 1836. *Ibid.*, I, 167. On January 11, 1837, Senator Walker, of Mississippi, stated in the Senate that he had information to the effect that the projected invasion of Texas had been abandoned. Cf., however, Catlett to Henderson, April 14, 1837. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 207.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas . . . 51

Finally, an order was issued from New Orleans on March 10, 1837, signed by A. S. Thruston, commissary general of Texas, to the effect that recruiting service for the present was suspended; those who had already entered for two years or during the war and were ready to leave for Texas equipped, would be enrolled and furnished transportation from New Orleans.¹ It is not surprising, in view of the conflicting rumors of a renewed invasion of Texas which obtained currency in the United States, that volunteers should have continued to present themselves for enrollment in the armies of Texas.

A word may be said about the organization of those who went as volunteers from Kentucky and from other states.² Most of these belonged to the Auxiliary Volunteer Corps, those from Kentucky enlisting for the more part for a period of six months, fewer enlisting for three months, and still fewer for the duration of the war.³ Provision was made for this body in accordance with an ordinance passed by the Council December 5, 1835. By the terms of this act each platoon should not contain less than twenty-eight men, rank and file; each company was to consist of two platoons of fifty-six men, rank and file; each battalion, five companies, or two hundred and eighty men, rank and file; each regiment two battalions, or five hundred and sixty men, rank and file; each platoon might be officered by one first lieutenant, each company by one captain, one first lieutenant and one second lieutenant; each battalion, one major; each regiment one colonel,

¹*Kentucky Gazette*, April 13, 1837. Cf., however, Catlett to Henderson, May 7, 1837. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 217. According to Yoakum, *History of Texas*, II, 209, only those volunteers would be passed by Colonel Thruston who should furnish themselves with good arms, six months' clothing, and two months' rations.

²Upon this subject, see Barker, "The Texan Revolutionary Army," in *THE QUARTERLY*, IX, 227-261.

³See *Muster Rolls* for period of enlistment. The following oath was taken by the volunteers: "Know all men by these presents that I have this day enrolled myself in the Volunteer Auxiliary Corps for and during the term of six months. And I do solemnly swear that I will bear true allegiance to the Provisional Government of Texas or any future Government that may be hereafter declared and that I will serve her honestly and faithfully against all her enemies whatsoever and observe and obey the Governor of Texas, the orders and decrees of the President and future authorities, and the orders of the officers over me, according to rules and articles for the Government of the Army of Texas. So Help Me God." *Muster Rolls*, p. 115. As a rule, the volunteers hesitated to enlist for any definite period. Cf. Yoakum, *History of Texas*, II, 456.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

52

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

and one major.¹ Shortly after the passage of this act, another ordinance was adopted empowering the commander-in-chief to accept the services of five thousand auxiliary volunteers.²

Those who enlisted for the duration of the war received the same pay, clothing, and wages as was allowed by the United States in the war of 1812, besides bounties in money and valuable tracts of rich land. The auxiliaries from the United States, it may be noted, were also permitted to choose their own company officers. By the decree of December 5 a bounty of six hundred and forty acres was promised those who served throughout the war; those enlisting for three months received a bounty of three hundred and twenty acres; those enlisting for a shorter period received no bounty, otherwise their status was similar to that of the permanent volunteers.³ Later an ordinance of March 10 increased the bounty of those serving twelve months or during the war to twelve hundred and eighty acres; those serving nine months received nine hundred and sixty acres; while six hundred and forty acres were received for six months' service, and three hundred and twenty acres for three months' military service.⁴ Those entering the service of Texas after July 1 were to receive a quantity of land in proportion to their services.⁵

At the suggestion of Fannin provision was made by the Council for a battalion of cavalry to consist of three hundred and eighty-four men, rank and file, divided into six companies: arms and uniforms were also prescribed. The members of this force were to receive the same pay as cavalry in the service of the United States and a bounty of six hundred and forty acres of land.⁶

Attention has already been called to the services of General Chambers in recruiting volunteers for his "Army of Reserve";

¹*Ordinances and Decrees*, 48.

²*Ibid.*, 85.

³Cf. THE QUARTERLY, IX, 233, note 3. President Burnet, in his first message to the Texan Congress, October 4, 1836, recommended the propriety of withholding all inducements to enlistments for short periods of time. The message is printed in Niles' *Register*, LI, 189-191. The correspondent of the *Courier and Enquirer*, November 21, 1836, wrote from New Orleans that treasury bills of volunteers could be cashed in that city only in small quantities and at an enormous discount.

⁴*Ordinances and Decrees*, 92.

⁵*Proceedings of Convention*, 74-75.

⁶THE QUARTERLY, IX, 234.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas.

53

these received the same pay and bounty as the other auxiliaries.¹ Of course when volunteers from the United States enlisted in branches of the service other than those mentioned above, they became entitled to the rewards pertaining to the particular service in which they engaged. For instance, members of the Regular Army received the same pay and emoluments, rations, and clothing as those belonging to the corresponding branch of service of the United States. In addition, they received a bounty of eight hundred acres of land and \$24.² To each of the volunteers in the Army of the People of Texas was given a bounty of six hundred and forty acres of land.³ Soldiers who came to Texas after March 2 and prior to August 1, 1836, received one league (4428 acres) and one labor (177 acres), if the head of a family; and one-third of a league (1476 acres) if a single man.⁴ Lawful heirs of all such volunteers were to be entitled to the quantity of land due the deceased; said heirs to receive an addition in the way of a bounty—640 acres as decreed by the Council, December 11, 1835.⁵ A donation of six hundred and forty acres was given to those engaged in the battle of San Jacinto, to those entering Béxar between the morning of the 5 and the 10 of December, 1835, and taking part in the reduction of the same; to those in the action of March 19, 1836, under Fannin and Ward and to their heirs; and to the heirs of those who fell in the Alamo. The heirs or legal representatives of those who fell with Fannin, Ward, Travis, Grant, and Johnson received a league and a labor or one-third of a league, according as the soldier was the head of a family or a single man, and to each one was given an additional bounty of six hundred and forty acres.⁶ The pay of volunteers from the United States, according to a resolution passed by the Texan Congress November 23 and 24, 1836, was to commence from the time of their embodying and leaving home, provided said time did not exceed sixty days prior to their being mustered into the service of the republic of Texas. At the same time it was determined that

¹THE QUARTERLY, IX, 235, and above, p. 46, note 2.

²Ordinances and Decrees, 22, 87.

³Ibid., 79.

⁴Gauamel, *Laws of Texas*, I, 1414.

⁵Ibid., I, 894-895.

⁶Cf., Ibid., I, 1450-1451.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

all volunteers who had entered the service of the republic since July 1 last should be entitled to the same pay and bounties of land as those entering prior to that time.¹ According to a law of December 18, 1837, all those permanently disabled while in the service of Texas by loss of eye, arm or limb, or other bodily injury so as to be incapacitated for bodily labor, received one league of land.²

This matter of the land bounties has been dwelt upon somewhat at length for two reasons: first of all, the inducement thus held out to volunteers a compelling motive in causing hundreds from the United States to enlist in the service of the Texan government; and, secondly, many of those who rendered such service would naturally, at the close of hostilities, settle down permanently in the region between the Sabine and the Rio Grande. It may be observed that Austin while acting as commissioner to the United States wrote back to the government of Texas in regard to offers of land to volunteers at variance with those of the government, which offers, he said, did much harm. The offer referred to was one made by Major William P. Miller, of Nashville, promising eight hundred acres and \$24 bounty. The decree increasing the bounty of soldiers in the regular army by one hundred and sixty acres and \$24 was passed December 14, and had not come to the notice of Austin.³

Touching the question of neutrality, Kentuckians like the volunteers from other states, did not feel themselves called upon to pay any more heed to the laws upon the subject than did anti-

¹Gammel, *Laws of Texas*, I, 1094.

²Ibid., I, 1436.

³Austin, Archer and Wharton to Smith, February 16, 1836; Austin to Owings, February 12, 1836; Austin and Archer to the Governor of Texas, March 3, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 68-69, 70, 73. Cf., however, THE QUARTERLY, IX, 233, note 3. The *Kentucky Gazette*, December 12, 1836, prints an offer signed by Miller promising twelve hundred acres of land and \$24 bounty; promises are held out of a law raising the bounty to two thousand acres. According to a joint resolution passed by the Texas Congress November 30, 1836, those introducing by January 10 for the duration of the war as many as twenty men were to receive a second lieutenant's commission; thirty, a first lieutenant's; fifty-six, a captain's; two hundred and eighty, a major's; four hundred, a lieutenant-colonel's; five hundred and sixty, a colonel's, and eleven hundred and twenty, a brigadier-general's. Gammel, *Laws of Texas*, I, 1112. Cf., also, *Lexington Intelligencer*, April 26, 1836, and *Kentucky Gazette*, July 20, 1837.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas

55

slavery sympathizers of a later time feel called upon to give their support to laws compelling the rendition of fugitive slaves. In the one case as in the other, the law of the land fell practically flat because the existing state of public opinion rendered federal statutes incapable of enforcement. Add to this the fact, to which attention has already been called, that no adequate means were provided for securing the enforcement of the Act of 1818, which authorized the President to employ the military and naval forces of the United States for the purpose of preventing violations of our neutrality.¹

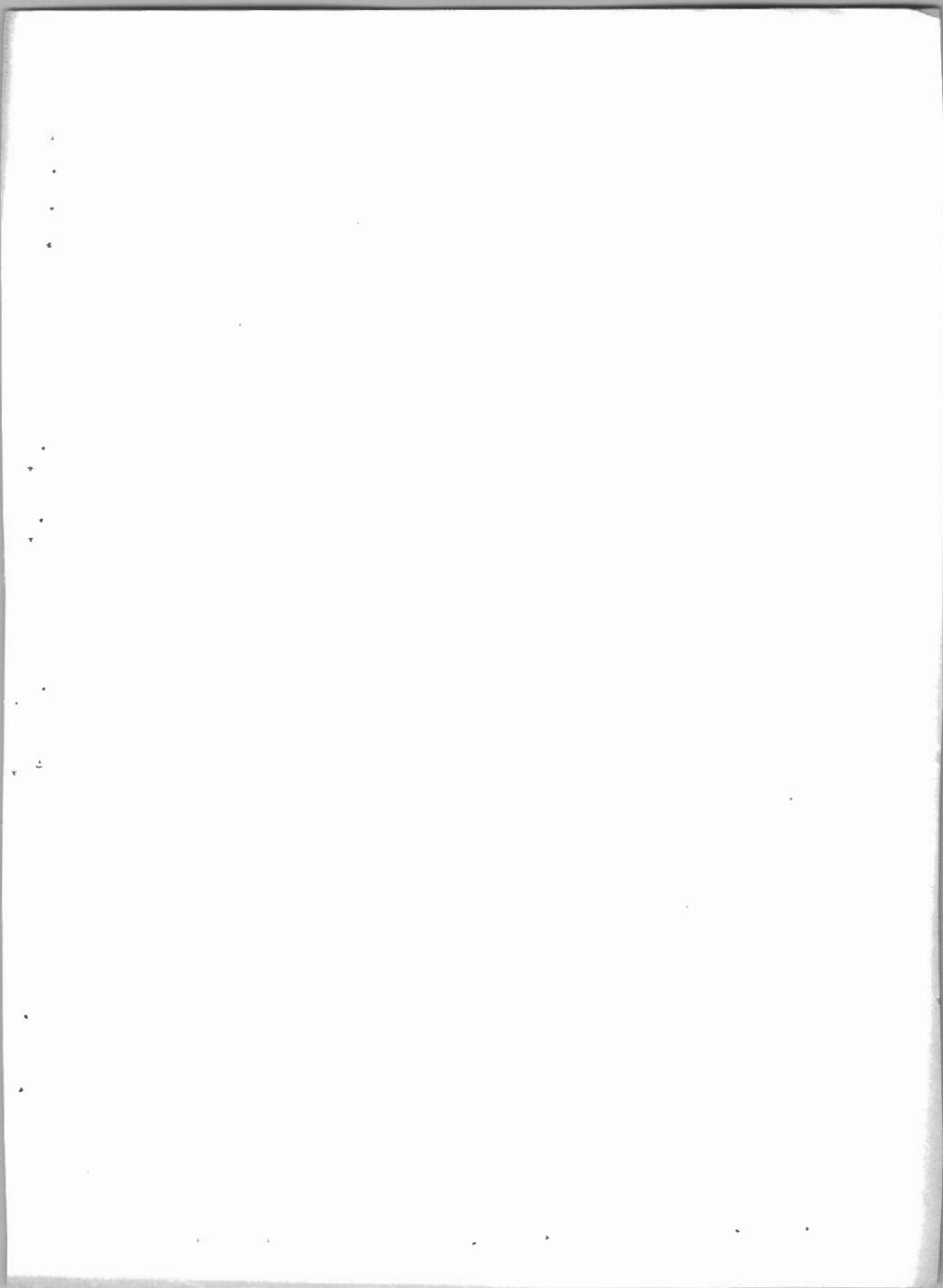
At the very outbreak of hostilities between Texas and Mexico, the President, whatever may have been his views in regard to the cession of Texas in 1819,² proclaimed the neutrality of the United States in no equivocal terms, and from time to time as occasion arose, reiterated his intention not only faithfully to maintain our neutrality, but to disown anything that might be calculated to expose our conduct to misconstruction in the eyes of the world.³ And this attitude Jackson maintained till the close of his administration. When Wharton and Hunt besought him to recognize the independence of Texas, the President declined to in-

¹See Barker, "President Jackson and the Texas Revolution," in *American Historical Review* for July, 1907. Cf., also, Miss Ethel Z. Rather, "Recognition of the Republic of Texas by the United States," in *THE QUARTERLY*, XIII, No. 3.

²Benton, *Thirty Years' View*, I, 15, 16.

³Richardson, *Messages and Papers*, I, 151, III, 237-238. On August 5, 1836, President Jackson wrote Governor Cannon, of Tennessee, as follows: "The obligations of our treaty with Mexico . . . require us to maintain a strict neutrality in the contest which now agitates a part of that republic . . . any act on the part of the government of the United States that would tend to foster a spirit of resistance to her Government and laws . . . would be unauthorized and highly improper. A scrupulous sense of these obligations has prevented me thus far from doing anything which can authorize the suspicion that our Government is unmindful of them, and I hope to be equally cautious and circumspect in all my future conduct." *Sen. Docs.*, 24 Cong., 2 Sess., I, No. 31. Practically the same sentiments were expressed somewhat over a year later by Forsyth in a letter to General Memucan Hunt. Cf., also, *Sen. Docs.*, 24 Cong., 2 Sess., I, No. 31. One of the Kentucky papers noted that the Governor of Louisiana had issued a proclamation calling attention to the Act of 1818. *Lexington Observer and Kentucky Reporter*, December 16, 1835. The editor of the *Philadelphia Saturday Courier* expressed surprise that the President had not issued a proclamation announcing neutrality, inasmuch as such a step was certainly sanctioned by custom.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

terfere.¹ To Austin's earnest appeal for the recognition of Texas, Jackson replied intimating that the Texans should have taken into consideration the consequences of their act in beginning the revolution, concluding with the statement repeatedly expressed: "Our neutrality must be faithfully maintained."²

That Jackson was sincere in thus proclaiming his intention to enforce the neutrality laws of the United States will hardly admit of question; for he was a man of conscience and of honor, steadfastly devoted to the performance of his duty as he saw it. When complaints therefore of the violations of neutrality were from time to time addressed to the department of state by Gorostiza, Castillo, and Monasterio,³ the reply was that "all measures enjoined and warranted by law have been and will continue to be taken to enforce respect by citizens of the United States within their jurisdiction to the neutrality of their Government."⁴ Accordingly the district attorneys in the leading cities of the Union were authorized to prosecute without discrimination all violations of laws of the United States which had been enacted for the purpose of preserving peace or which fulfilled treaty obligations with foreign powers.⁵

¹Wharton and Hunt to Rusk, February 20, 1837. *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 196, 197. Cf. Rather, "Recognition of the Republic of Texas by the United States," in *THE QUARTERLY*, XIII, 246-247. The writer, after a careful study of the question, reaches the conclusion that so far as Jackson's personal attitude toward Texas was concerned, he was consistent throughout.

²Bassett, *Life of Andrew Jackson*, II, 680. "The writer does not reflect that we have a treaty with Mexico, and our national faith is pledged to support it. . . . [The rebellion] was a rash and a premature act, our neutrality must be faithfully maintained." This is precisely the attitude taken in his message of December 22, 1836. Richardson, *Messages and Papers*, III, 266.

³*House Exec. Docs.*, 24 Cong., 2 Sess., VI, No. 256; 25 Cong., 2 Sess., VII, No. 190; 25 Cong., 2 Sess., XII, No. 351; *Sen. Docs.*, 24 Cong., 2 Sess., I, No. 1.

⁴*House Exec. Docs.*, 24 Cong., 1 Sess., VI, No. 256.

⁵These orders were addressed by Secretary Forsyth to the district attorneys at Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Mobile, Richmond, Nashville, Frankfort, Natchez, and St. Martinsville, La. Lewis Sanders, the district attorney at Frankfort, in his reply to Forsyth, declared his intention of enforcing the laws against all offenders. In his letter to Dickens he disclaims knowledge of any movement calculated to disturb our neutral relations with Mexico. In similar manner Addison who was acting as district attorney at Natchez assured Forsyth that vigilance would be used to prevent any infraction of neutrality within his district.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas 57

But convictions were not forthcoming for several reasons. First of all, it was no easy matter to determine just what constituted a violation of the act in question, for it must be remembered that it was

not a crime or offence against the United States under the neutrality laws of this country for individuals to leave the country with intent to enlist in foreign military service, nor an offence to transport such persons out of this country and to land them in foreign countries when such persons had an intent to list; nor an offence to transport arms, ammunition, and munitions of war from this country; nor an offence to transport persons with intent to enlist and munitions on the same trip.¹

To constitute an offence within the meaning of the act in question, there must be combination and organization on the soil of the United States, with the intention of going abroad to enlist.² To avoid violating the neutrality laws therefore, Austin counselled that volunteers should not be recognized until they had presented themselves to the governor of Texas or commander-in-chief of the Texan army.³

The United States district attorney at New York assured the Mexican consul of his earnest wish to render every aid in his power to preserve an entire neutrality as regards the Texas revolution. See *Senate Docs.*, 24 Cong., 2 Sess., VI, Nos. 25, 37, 42. Cf. also, *House Exec. Docs.*, 24 Cong., 1 Sess., VI, No. 256; 25 Cong., 2 Sess., III, No. 74.

¹Moore, *Inter. Law Digest*, VII, 912. It was held that acceptance of a commission might be regarded as contrary at least to the spirit of the Act of Congress of April 20, 1818. *Ibid.*, VII, 872. By some papers it was charged that high officers of the United States government were taking part with the Texans; this was denied, however. The author of the *War of Texas*, p. 43, gives credence to the rumor that some two hundred of Gaines's force had joined the Texan army. On the other hand an officer writing from Fort Jesup under date of October 24 refers to the "high and dignified course in the cause of neutrality and national faith which is responded to by almost every officer in this army—much is due to Mexico; and the United States owe it to themselves to be strictly neutral." *Virginia Herald*, December 7, 1836. It may be observed that a contract between citizens of the United States and an inhabitant of Texas to enable him to raise men and procure arms to carry on the war with Mexico could not be specifically enforced by a court of the United States. Moore, *Inter. Law Digest*, VII, 909.

²Cf. *Wheaton's Inter. Law* (Boyd), Third Edition, p. 584.

³Austin, Archer and Wharton to Smith, January 10, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 56. "To undertake to receive them [i. e. troops] here, and pay their way to Texas, is now impossible. We have not the means, and it is an open violation of the laws of this country, than which nothing could more effectually injure our cause."

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

58

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

That open violations of the act occurred it will not be denied; and in one instance at least the district attorney seems to have treated the law as a joke as the following extract from a letter of Carson to Burnet will show:

Seventy men are now ready to leave under Captain *Grundy* who is the *prosecuting Atty.* for the United States for this District, and has *formal orders* to arrest and prosecute every man who may take up arms in the cause of Texas or in any way *Violate* the Neutralitv of the U. S. He says he will prosecute any man under his command who will take up arms *here* and he will accompany them to the boundary line of the U. S. to see that they shall *not violate her Neutralitv* and when there, if the boys think proper to step over the line as *peaceable emigrants* his authority in Gov't will cease and he thinks it highly probable that he will take a peep at Texas himself.¹

On the whole, it would seem that Jackson, so far as lay within his power, complied fully with the formal requirements of the law. With the sentiment of the South and West what it was, to have removed delinquent officials and put others in their place would have accomplished nothing.

We may next glance at Jackson's attitude toward the asserted violation of our neutrality by General Gaines's crossing the frontier. While there existed no doubt whatever in the mind of the President and of his Secretary of State Forsyth as to the right of General Gaines to cross any supposed or imaginary boundary, they impressed upon him "the duty of the United States to remain entirely neutral"; yet considering the existing tension between Mexico and this country, and the eagerness of Gaines to take a hand in the struggle across the border, Jackson may perhaps incur the reproach of having failed to take all reasonable precautions to prevent General Gaines from exercising with undue haste the discretion which was necessarily entrusted to him.²

¹Carson to Burnet, June 1, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 93.

²Jackson complained of "those who, indifferent to principle themselves and prone to suspect the want of it in others, charge us with ambitious designs and perfidious policy." Richardson, *Messages and Papers*, III, 237-238. Those who saw in the Texas question only evidences of a dark plot to wrest a large domain from Mexico for the purpose of adding five or six more slave States to the Union, charged the "combination" with sending "volunteers" to the frontier, through the agency and at the ex-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas 59

At the same time it should be borne in mind that though to Jackson's mind a sufficiency of causes assigned for the advance of our troops by General Gaines was seriously doubted by him, there existed no doubt whatever in the minds of the Texan authorities of the urgent need of United States troops at or near Nacogdoches for the purpose of protecting the inhabitants on the west side of the Sabine, nor did there exist the slightest doubt in their minds of their being entitled to such protection in accordance with the treaty of 1831. The evidence upon this point is decisive.¹ We

pense of the government. Lundy, *War in Texas*, p. 42. In May, 1836, Webster wrote: "I have no faith in Gaines's prudence, or, indeed, in his purposes." *Writings and Speeches*, XVIII, 19 (Boston, 1903). We find the *New Orleans Bee*, April 23, 1836, protesting that "if Gaines enters Texas with his forces, he exceeds his authority, no matter on what pretext." Von Holst (*History of the United States*, II, 573-583) concludes a ten-page fulmination against the administration with the statement, "a more shameless comedy of neutrality was never played." It is more surprising to find MacDonald (*Jacksonian Democracy, The American Nation*, XV, 215) asserting that "Jackson's defence of his course was utterly specious." On the other hand, see Barker, "President Jackson and the Texas Revolution," in *American Historical Review* for July, 1907, and cf. Garrison, *Westward Extension (American Nation*, XVII), 87-89. A friend of the administration has this to say: "Duty and interest prescribed to the United States a rigorous neutrality; and this condition she has faithfully fulfilled. Our young men have gone to Texas to fight; but they have gone without the sanction of the laws, and against the orders of the government . . . Prosecutions have been ordered against violators of law . . . if parties and individuals still go to Texas to fight, the act is particular, not national. . . . The conduct of the administration has been strictly neutral." Benton, *Thirty Years' View*, I, 671. Cf., also, Bassett, *Life of Andrew Jackson*, II, 673-681, and especially Smith, *The Annexation of Texas*, 23-25, et seq. This writer can find on the whole nothing to censure in the conduct of Jackson or of the administration touching the question of our neutrality.

According to the *Courier and Advertiser*, October 24, 1836, the United States government in advancing its troops to Nacogdoches was only performing a duty due the inhabitants who it might appear were American citizens and whom the government claiming jurisdiction over them with us could no longer protect in their persons and property.

The *Evening Post*, May 12, 1836, in an editorial defending Gaines and the administration, held that the former's instructions were as guarded as they could well be. This journal protested vigorously against a premature recognition of the independence of Texas by the United States government.

¹On the danger from the Indians, see Carson to Burnet, April 14, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 83; for report of an alliance between the Cherokees and General Urrea and on the right of Texas to be protected in accordance with the treaty, see Burnet to Collinsworth and Grayson, August 10, 1836, *Ibid.*, I, 119. The New Orleans correspondent of the *Courier and Enquirer*, March 19, 1836, traces the rumor of such an alliance to the *Donaldson (La.) Eagle* of February 13.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

60 *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*

find Austin writing to Wharton that he had been assured that the Cherokees, Caddos, Comanches, and other tribes had entered into a combination to join the Mexicans and were prepared to do so when they heard of the defeat at San Jacinto. Austin was convinced that it was of vital importance to the tranquillity of the United States that American troops should continue at Nacogdoches, and that the number should be increased rather than diminished.¹ In January, 1837, Wharton wrote Forsyth that the Caddos within the United States were meditating an invasion of the Republic of Texas and asked that the United States troops should continue at Nacogdoches or at some other point near the frontier.² Ten days later Henderson was urging upon Wharton and Hunt to point out to the Government of the United States the necessity of stationing troops immediately at or near Nacogdoches for the purpose of keeping the tribes in subjection. He too was certain the Cherokees had formed a treaty during the summer with the Mexicans at Matamoros with the intent to attack the people of Texas.³

When rumors of Indian attacks and alliances were thus flying back and forth across the border, is it to be wondered at that General Gaines felt it incumbent upon him to take up an advanced position across the Sabine?⁴

On the whole it is difficult to see how a President could have been animated by a more scrupulous regard for the proper observance of our neutral relations on the part both of the government and of the people than characterized Jackson's attitude during the

¹Austin to Wharton, December 10, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 156. The *Virginia Herald* of August 20, 1836, prints a letter dated New Orleans, July 29, in which the writer seeks to show that the story of the visit of the Cherokee chiefs to Matamoros for the purpose of making a treaty with the Mexicans was "entirely a fabrication."

²Wharton to Forsyth, January 11, 1837. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 175. Cf. *Ibid.*, I, 187, 195, 203 et seq.

³Henderson to Wharton and Hunt, January 21, 1837. *Ibid.*, I, 177-178.

⁴General Gaines, as is evident from his letter to Governor Cannon, of Tennessee, attached slight importance to crossing a "little muddy branch of the Sabine bay," inasmuch as he was "impressed with the belief that the whole of the frontier would be involved in an Indian war as soon as threatened hostilities between our neighbors on the West are renewed."

For an extended and unfavorable comment upon the proposed action of General Gaines in advancing to "old Fort Nacogdoches," see the *National Intelligencer*, March 10, 1836. Cf. *Ibid.*, September 9, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Kentucky and the Independence of Texas 61

last two years of his administration. And equally scrupulous it may be said was the government as to its obligations as a neutral touching the question of annexation.¹

To the cause of Texas independence, Kentucky gave of her sons and means unstintedly. General Felix Huston writing from Natchez in the spring of 1836 has this to say: "I wish to get some men from Kentucky. There is no difficulty in getting as many as I want there, but more difficulty in rejecting those I do not want."² With one exception no trace has been found of any opposition being offered by Kentuckians to the annexation of Texas. In the *Lexington Intelligencer* of July 12, 1836, appeared an interesting article in which the writer urges the people of Texas to avoid any connection with the Southern States; to forbid the immigration of slaves or slaveholders, and pictures all the benefits which would flow from a population of free men.³ But as events were destined to show, his was a voice crying in the wilderness, and his arguments fell upon deaf ears. In this connection it is to be remarked that in all the resolutions which were drawn up in Kentucky calling upon the United States government to recognize the independence of Texas, there is no suggestion whatever of the benefits that would accrue to the South by the possible acquisition of new territory being opened up to slavery. According to one of the leading Kentucky journals, six newspapers in the State were opposed to the annexation of Texas, but the names of these are not given.⁴ The attitude of the press of the State as a whole is no doubt more faithfully reflected in a quotation found in the *Kentucky Gazette* of July 7, 1836, which is copied from the *New*

¹See Smith, *The Annexation of Texas*, Chapter 3.

²*Richmond Enquirer*, May 3, 1836. A "Citizen of the West" writing on Texas in this paper September 2, 1836, remarks that there are "enough volunteers from Kentucky to go to Mexico if Texas had funds to pay the expenses of transportation, and to support them until they reached camp."

³Cf. Wharton to Austin, December 11, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 152. The writer refers to the annexation of Texas being opposed by some in Kentucky and in other States on the ground that a brighter destiny awaited Texas as an independent State.

⁴On the other hand, the more influential portion of the press of Kentucky sided heartily with Texas. When news of the fall of Bexar reached the State, editorials appeared calling upon the citizens of Kentucky to aid the struggling Texans not only with sympathy but with men and money. See *Frankfort Argus*, April 20, 1836.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

62

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

Orleans Bee: "But for Presidents Monroe and Adams, Texas would long have been what she should be a State of the American Union."

While urging the propriety of a recognition of the independence of Texas by the United States in the Senate of Kentucky, one of the members used these words: "Kentucky has been to Texas what France was to the British Colonies—she has furnished her with soldiers and money and advocated her cause in the face of the world."¹ A correspondent of the *Louisville Public Advertiser* of June 2 writes: "Kentucky may claim a large portion of the glory acquired in the late decisive victory over Santa Anna on the San Jacinto. We have felt and bled for the safety of our brethren in Texas."²

Both of these statements, though exaggerated, nevertheless, contain an element of truth. Kentucky afforded the struggling Texans moral and material assistance at a time when such aid was urgently needed. With justice she might lay claim to no small share of the "generous sympathy so abundantly manifested by the people of the United States."³

¹The *Commonwealth*, February 1, 1837. As for instance when the lower house of the Kentucky Legislature passed a resolution instructing her representatives in Congress to vote in favor of recognition. It may be noted that Clay was chairman of the Senate committee which on June 18 reported in favor of the conditional acknowledgment of the independence of Texas. Cf. Rather, "Recognition of the Republic of Texas by the United States," in *THE QUARTERLY*, XIII, 218.

²*Kentucky Gazette*, June 6, 1836.

³Burnet to Collinsworth and Grayson. August 10, 1836. Garrison, *Dip. Cor. Tex.*, I, 210.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

COMMANDER FUNERAL HOME
STRICKLAND

Howard Earl Strickland, 84, of DeFunak Springs died Wednesday at a Panama City nursing home.

A native of Iowa, Mr. Syrickland had resided most of his life in Walton County. He was a retired carpenter.

Survivors include a daughter, Melena Jones of DeFunak Springs; three sons, Lay Strickland and Ed Strickland, both of DeFunak Springs, and Lantis Strickland of Okachobee; 10 grandchildren; and five great-grandchildren.

Funeral services will be 10:30 a.m. Thursday in the Commander Funeral Home chapel with the Rev. Glenn Spence officiating.

Burial will be at Magnolia Cemetery with Commander Funeral Home in charge of arrangements.

STINSON

Violet Stinson, 83, of 2202 East Johnson Ave., died in a local nursing home.

Mrs. Stinson was a former resident of Georgianna, Ala., and a member of the Englewood Baptist Church.

Survivors include three nieces, Ruby Benjamin, Mary P. Blair and Annie P. Walker and a nephew, Judge Robinson.

Funeral services will be 1:30 p.m. in the Englewood Baptist Church with Benboe Funeral Home directing.

The funeral cortège will leave from 261 North G St.

The Pensacola Journal
Saturday, November 5, 1977

OBITUARIES

THURSDAY, MARCH 31, 1977

MRS. LETTIE STRICKLAND

Funeral service were held Monday, March 21, at 2 p.m. at the Johnson Creek Baptist Church for Mrs. Lettie Lula Strickland, 96, of State Line, who died Saturday, March 19 at the Greene County Hospital.

Mrs. Strickland, a native of Greene County and a resident of State Line. She was a member of Johnson Creek Baptist Church.

The Rev. John T. Harrison officiating with interment following in the church cemetery.

Survivors include three sons, F.F. Strickland of Wiggins, Travis Strickland of State Line, and Zellon Strickland of Mobile, Ala.; two daughters, Mrs. Lena Lay of Pensacola, Fla., and Mrs. Reba Lutrick of Ocean Springs; and 26 grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Freeman Funeral Home was in charge of arrangements.

Greene County Herald, Leakesville, Mississippi.

DAR honors junior member

JACKSON — Sharon Strickland Cannon has been named as Outstanding Junior Member for 1986 by the Mississippi State Society, Daughters of the American Revolution.

Mrs. Cannon is a member of Chief Red Jacket Chapter in Brandon. She and her husband are the parents of three boys. Mrs. Cannon has also been named to Outstanding Young Women of America.

In DAR, she has served her chapter as chair of yearbook, program, liberty love, CAR and junior membership committees. She was a delegate to the Continental Congress in Washington, D.C.

Mrs. Cannon was vice regent of Chief Red Jacket Chapter and now is the regent. She is a member of MSSDAR Rosalie Board and is chairman of the Rosalie slide program; she also serves as state page chair.

She was chosen to serve as personal page to the NSDAR Platform Committee, and was bus tour page for the Chaplain General's Pilgrimage.

Her leadership positions in the Children of the American Revolution include senior society organizing president, registrar, historian, librarian and senior state membership chair.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

In there I couldn't find him.—A. L. Tomison, P. O. Box 363, Waterford, California 95386. Telephone 874-2240

Henry Starr

I am looking for any kin or anyone who can recall or knew Henry Starr. I know he had two sons but I do not know their names or what became of them. He died in 1921 after robbing a bank in Harrison, Arkansas. He may have been a movie star when he was not out robbing banks. Can any one recall any of his movies?—Robert Curry, 212 N. Seminole, Bartlesville, Oklahoma 74003.

Conway-O'Neal-Boles-Bowles-Riley-Bowlin

Martin Conway and his wife Nora Onel (O'Neal) were both born in Ireland, came to America after 1850 and are buried in New York City. Their son Martin was born about 1849. Were there other children?

Martin (Jr.) married Mary Jane Boles in Springfield, Missouri in 1876. She was the daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Agnes Julia Proctor Boles. The Boles family lived in Wright County, Missouri in 1860. Martin and Mary Jane had ten children. Martin and Mary Jane are both buried in Wichita, Kansas.

Benjamin F. Boles was born in Indiana in 1823. He was the son of Frank and Rebecca Whitaker Boles. Frank died in 1869 in Wright County Missouri. Rebecca died in 1889. Frank's father Frank was born in Ireland to Frank and Rebecca Boles. Family has it that Frank Boles changed his name from Fitzgerald to Boles after marrying Rebecca. She was the daughter of Chief Bowles. I would like to prove this.

The Riley family was in Wayne County, Tennessee in 1850. They moved to Jasper County, Missouri and were there in 1863. My great-grandfather served with the army from Missouri during the Civil War. He married Mary Ellen Bowlin in 1868. All of his brothers and sisters were married in Jasper County. All of the Bowlin girls were married in the same county. Joseph E. Riley married Susan Rentfro, 1867. Sarah G. married Mark W. Rentfro, 1868. Nancy L. married Salathiel Spruce, 1872. James W. married Maggie McBride. Betty P. married John R. Black, 1877.

Charles W. and John Nelson Riley, born February 1, 1868, died March 9, 1895, were the children of Jesse and Elizabeth Rebecca Morris Riley. Elizabeth's father is believed to be Henry Morris of Wayne County, Tennessee.

Roan and Mary S. Jerman Bowlin had twins, Royna and Julian, born September 5, 1866 in Franklin County, Illinois and Mae Ellen, born September 11, 1848. Roan Bowlin had been married before, wife name unknown. He had two sons: John, born 1837; and Pryor, born 1840. Pryor was in the Civil War from the State of Illinois. He married Sarah A. Williams in 1866 and had sons Thomas Franklin, born 1878 in Illinois and Charles, born 1893 in Jasper County, Missouri. Pryor died there in 1905. This

(Continued on page 64)

Ford-Carter-Graham-Keith-Garrett

I am seeking any information anyone might have concerning the gunfight on September 18, 1930 between Oscar Henry Ford and Houston Carter that resulted in the death of both men. I would like to know exactly where it happened, etc.

Oscar was probably born sometime in 1895 to 1899. He had four sisters: Florence Graham; Flora Garrett; Emma Keith; and Alice. Florence Graham had two children, Walter and Boyd, and I'd like information on any other children of these sisters.

Oscar supposedly left home at the age of twelve after his father remarried following the death of Oscar's mother. I would like to have the second wife's name and know if there were offspring, and to know Oscar's mother's name. All postage will be refunded.—Mrs. Charlotte Miller, P. O. Box 3105, Amarillo, Texas

Sudbrink (Sudbring)

William Frederic Sudbrink was born July 4, 1843 in Prussia. His father was Frederic William Sudbrink; his wife Sophia Catherine Koch. William and his brother (name unknown) came to the U. S. A. and became separated. He settled in Terre Haute, Indiana. His children were Carl Louis, William H., John T., Wilhelmina, Emma Catherine, Ernest August and Walter. I would like to correspond with descendants.—Jerry W. Johnson, 44th Finance Section, APO New York 09164

Clark Marsh-L. F. Tomison

Do hope someone can help me find Clark Marsh, last heard from near Enid, Oklahoma. And especially my son, L. F. Tomison, whom I haven't seen in over fifty years. He was last heard of near Santa Barbara, California, but when

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

STRICKLAND

Charles Richard Strickland,
80, of 1403 North W St., died
Wednesday in a local hospital.

Mr. Strickland was a native of
Coffee County, Ala., and had re-
sided in Pensacola for the past
34 years. He was a retired
barber and attended the Baptist
Church.

Survivors include his wife,
Vera Strickland of Pensacola;
a daughter, Emily Williams of
Burbank, Calif.; a son, Charles
Strickland of Pensacola; four
brothers, Alvin Strickland of
Columbus, Ga., Dewey Strick-
land, Buford Strickland and
Jason Strickland, all of
Enterprise, Ala.; two sisters,
Carrie Helms of Enterprise and
Dela Allums of Columbus; four
grandchildren and seven great-
grandchildren.

Funeral services will be 1:30
p.m. Friday in the Fisher-Pou
Funeral Service chapel with the
Rev. Clayton Baker officiating.

Burial will be in Bayview Me-

morial Park Cemetery.

Pallbearers will be Hugh
Wright, Charlie Penton, Claude
Carter, the Rev. W.E. Pinker-
ton, Tony Calabro and Rusty

Fillingim.

Friends may call after 5 p.m.
Thursday at the funeral chapel.

Thursday, January 5, 1978

The Pensacola Journal

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

STRICKLAND

Mr. Ben Falvey Strickland, 78, of Pascagoula, Miss., died Wednesday, June 25, 2003, in Pascagoula. He was born October 4, 1924, in Dayton, Texas. Mr. Strickland was a United States Navy Veteran of World War II. He was the owner of Scrubland Books and was active in the Mississippi Genealogical Society. Mr. Strickland was preceded in death by his wife, Mrs. Anna Jean Dimmick Strickland.

He is survived by two sons and daughters-in-law, Jody and Gay Strickland of Foreman, Ark., and Joel (Jaker) and Leslie Strickland of Odessa, Texas; sister, Inez Palmer of Kerrville, Texas; five grandchildren, Jennifer Trade, Scott, Jeremy, and Courtney; two great-grandchildren, Jordan, Elizabeth, Joshua Eugene; and numerous nieces, nephews, other relatives and friends.

Visitation will be on Monday, June 30, from 11 a.m. until 1 p.m., at Holder-Wells Funeral Home in Moss Point.

A graveside service will follow at 2 p.m., from Biloxi National Cemetery in Biloxi, Miss.

Arrangements by Holder-Wells Funeral Home, Moss Point, Miss.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Another week of talking, laughing and crying with all the sisters, brothers, cousins, and nieces, etc. coming each day and night visiting. It ended Sunday, Sept. 11, with 50 relatives going down to Carson Baptist Church for an old-time get together with dinner on the ground with more reminiscing. They also enjoyed Kathryn telling of her experience of going to Elvis Presley's funeral.

Those present and enjoying the day or week were Alma and George Strickland; George Frank and Ann Strickland; Sherry Greet and her sister and husband, Mike and Connie Shirley; Bernice Lightfoot, Arlest Lightfoot, Mary Lou and Terry Lewis and children, Felicia, Jennifer, Jeffery, and Sara Strickland, all of Zwolle; Geraldine and Talmage Boxeman, Westlake; Jack and Mary Lightfoot and children, Keith and Merideth; Roger Greer, E. C. Iszitt Jr. and wife Nadine and children and grandchildren, Ben, Larry and Charli and Charity, Bobby and Janice Iszitt, Richard and Marcia Iszitt, Allen Iszitt and Vickie Enterkin, all of Belmont.

Also attending from Belmont were Carelyn Knowles and children, Marty and wife Vickie and Donna, Kimberly and Callie Knowles; Mr. and Mrs. Jimmy Iszitt and Jonathan, Douglas and Rachel Free and sons, Chris and Brian, all of Shreveport; Bill and Kathryn Rossell of Houston; and Aldo and Laverne Bandit of Belle Vernon, Pa.

There were others who visited during the week that didn't get to be with us Sunday which included Donald and Timothy of Houston, Tex.

We are looking forward to another year which we can all get together again for a wonderful day of fellowship and reminiscing old times.

Alma Strickland

JAMESTOWN, VIRGINIA

ON May 13, 1607, a goodly company of 104 Englishmen, of that breed and generation which had created the era of England's greatest glory, landed on this Island. Some of their number had been to America before. Almost all had participated in England's battles on land or sea. Christopher Newport, their Admiral, had crossed the Atlantic not less than twenty times. Gosnold had surveyed the Maine Coast. Martin had sailed around the world with Drake. They were called adventurers, but their mission in Virginia had been carefully planned by the ablest men of their day. The Lord Chief Justice, Sir Francis Bacon, Robert Cecil, and Thomas Smith had a part in drawing and adjusting their Charters. They were backed by London's businessmen and were organized for profit. The risks they took were carefully calculated.

History has recorded their courage, their privations, and their dissensions. It has not sufficiently portrayed their competent wisdom and the miracle of their accomplishment in laying on a foundation of English justice and human rights the cornerstone of the greatest of nations.

On the hill under the cross, in unmarked graves, lie the bodies of the earliest settlers, modest actors in that greatest drama which has made Jamestown the most significant historic shrine in the Western World.



*Chairman, Jamestown Committee
Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities*

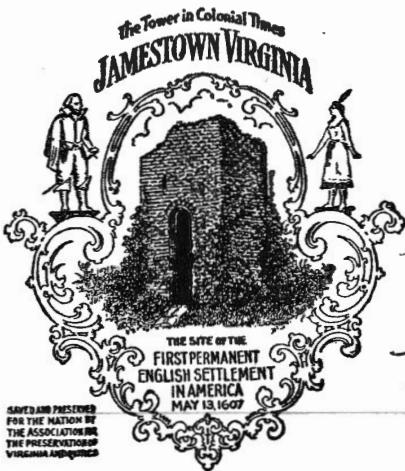
Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

10-27

Dear son & brother
Having a wonderful time
we are sending Dan Dad
a job to do all is
well.

Sue Elma

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



Mr & Mrs Ben Strickland
Star St. Box 568
Monahans Texas
79756

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Michael was born April 9, 1953 in McComb.

His career began at age 15 as a bag boy with Winn Dixie Grocery in Bunkie, La. He then was a stock boy on to cashier through his high school and anytime he was on college breaks.

Bunkie had a great school system and outstanding superintendent.

Michael had a 4.0 average from 1st grade through 8th grade and a 3.6 average from 9th grade until graduation due to the tough competition in extracurricular activities.

Robbie entered Louisiana State University branch at Alexandria, La., in the summer of 1970. He then went back to Bunkie High for his senior year that fall.

In the fall of 1971 Robbie moved to Baton Rouge's LSU main campus. During his stay there he was busy at the Baton Rouge's Bank & Trust as a teller in the afternoon and a waiter at Steak and Ale in the evenings. By graduation time Robbie was head waiter.

Michael was an achiever all of his life. His career began with Sakowitz Specialty Stores in Houston where he worked up to buyer of fine linens. From there he was hired as buyer of cosmetics and fragrances for men and women in the corporate office of Dillard's department stores in Little Rock, Arkansas. After about 18 months, Michael was promoted and transferred to the divisional office of the western U.S. in Phoenix, Ariz. His accomplishments were great and his happy nature, generosity and laughter made everyone who knew him love him.

Mr. Bill Dillard was a great trainer, loved and admired by Mike.

His ambition got the best of and after being approached by other companies, Federated Dept. Stores in San Francisco contracted him to take a vice president with Macy's on the recommendation of Mr. Leonard of Estee Lauder.

He had improved his department so remarkably that they moved him to Atlanta, central U.S. district. Due to health problems, he retired the end of 1998. He traveled extensively to see and enjoy ancient historical places and spend all the time he wanted in museums. His life was filled with music and every moment whether in his home or his car. He was singing and listening to good music. His ministry music at St. Mark's Methodist Church had a very special place in his life. Now he is with our other loved ones in the House of Our Lord - Ceceal Lewis, mother.

He was preceded in death by his maternal grandparents, Julian Albert Robinson and Annie Parker Robinson; his paternal grandparents, Dr. Henry Leander Lewis and Katherine

Murphy of Dallas; a sister, Carmen Lindsay of Gulfport; and a granddaughter.

A memorial will be at 2 p.m., Friday at Trinity United Methodist Church. Burial in Floral Hills Memorial Gardens in Gulfport.

Family prefers memorials to Gulfport Library, 1300 21st Ave., Gulfport, 39501 or Habitat for Humanity, 1400 Leggett Dr., Biloxi, 39530.

Riemann Funeral Home, 25th Ave., Gulfport, is in charge of arrangements.

Anna Strickland

Funeral: 11 a.m. Thursday at Holder-Wells Funeral Home Chapel in Moss Point.

■ ORANGE GROVE — Anna Jean Dimmick Strickland, 76, died Monday, Oct. 11, 1999, in Biloxi.

Mrs. Strickland was born on Aug. 7, 1923, in Bicknel, Ind.

She served in World War II after enlisting in the United States Navy, WAVES. She was Jackson County's first genealogy and local history librarian and served nine years at the Pascagoula Branch of the Jackson-George Regional Library System. She compiled and edited over 100 books of southern historical and genealogical documentation for family history researchers and historians. She was a member of the Mississippi Genealogical Society, Jackson County Genealogical Society, and several other research organizations.

Survivors include her husband, Ben Strickland of Orange Grove; two sons, Jody Strickland of Moss Point and Joel of Odessa, Texas; a sister, Mary Flowers of Pensacola; a brother, Earl Dimmick of Alabama; five grandchildren and a great-grandchild.

Visitation will be from 6 to 8 p.m. today at Holder-Wells Funeral Home in Moss Point. A service will be at 11 a.m. on Thursday in the funeral home chapel. Interment will follow in Biloxi National Cemetery in Biloxi.

Holder-Wells Funeral Home in Moss Point is in charge of arrangements.

Jessie Cortez Waller

Funeral: 11 a.m. Friday at Holder-Wells Funeral Home Chapel in Moss Point.

■ MOSS POINT — Jessie Waller, 80, died Oct. 9, 1999, in Moss Point.

Mr. Waller was born Oct. 8, 1919 in Henry County, Ga.

He was a retired pipe welder at Ingalls Shipbuilding.

He was preceded in death by his wife of 56 years, Kathleen Waller.

Survivors include a daughter, Linda Prons of Pascagoula; a sister,

Holder-Wells Funeral Home

continues its commitment to offer the finest funeral and cemetery services to the Gulf Coast Community as it has for over 79 years.

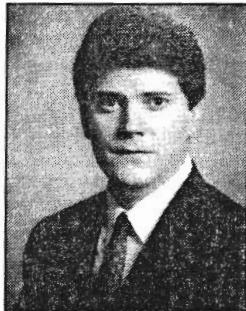
"Our prearrangement and cemetery plans as always are secured and protected."

For information on pre-planning or cemetery sales call us at 867-8300

RIEMANN
=Funeral Homes, Inc.=

100% Acceptance

We Accept All Funeral Ins And Pre-Arranged Plans



Jeffrey H. O'Keefe
President



Arthur W. "Bubba" I.
Vice President of Operations

Whatever Funeral Insurance or Pre-Arranged Plan you may have with other funeral homes, O'Keefe will honor them all, 100%, without

For over a century, the O'Keefe and Lang families have been providing dedicated service to Gulf Coast families in time of need. From their origins in service, Edward O'Keefe in Ocean Springs and H. Lang in Pass Christian, the commitment to

Today the Bradford-O'Keefe tradition of service continues with Jeffrey H. O'Keefe and A.W. "Bubba" Lang.

Whatever funeral plan you may have, talk to O'Keefe in Biloxi or Bubba Lang in Gulfport.

nrie Hale,
, 1999, in
nplete at
al Home,

Holder-
1 Moss

ng Paul
Oct. 12,
May 11,

al Paper
rmy/Air
d during
Assem-

1 by his
ton.
e, Dora
aughter,
ums; two
it-grand-

18 p.m.
Funeral
eral ser-
y in the
will fol-
l Ceme-

at the
Chapel

y Faul,
999, in

esse D.
ld Ash-
was a
Eastern
and a
United
was a
grand-
sed by
espe-
to her
h.
by her
and a

igher,
f; four
ard E.
on E.
. Faul
ildren;

3 p.m.
ne on
al ser-
day in
al will

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

STRICKLAND

Lillian Elizabeth Strickland, 63, of 6000 Walton St., died Sunday evening at a hospital.

Mrs. Strickland was a member of the Ozark Baptist Church.

Survivors include her husband, Rosco E. Strickland of Pensacola; a sister, Eva Thompson of Opp, Ala.; and several nieces and nephews.

Funeral services will be 3 p.m. Wednesday in the chapel of Faith Chapel Funeral Home with the Rev. Roy Julian officiating.

Burial will be at the Bayview Memorial Park Cemetery with Faith Chapel Funeral Home directing.

Pallbearers will be nephews. Friends may call Tuesday 6 to 9 p.m. at the funeral home.

WATERS & HIBBERT
STRICKLAND

Mr. Henry H. Strickland, 65, of 535 Wrenhurst Street, died Tuesday in Leesburg, Florida.

Mr. Strickland was a native of Alabama and had resided in Pensacola for a number of years. He was a veteran of World War II.

Survivors include his widow, Mrs. Ruby Strickland of Pensacola; two daughters, Miss. Dani Strickland of Pensacola and Mrs. Janice Hussong of Redland, Calif.; a brother, L. D. Strickland of Mobile, Ala. and a sister, Mrs. Eva Wallin of Tulsa, Okla.

Graveside funeral services will be 11 a.m. Friday in the National Cemetery with a Naval chaplain officiating.

Burial will be in the National Cemetery with Waters & Hibbert Funeral Home directing.

The body will be placed in the Waters & Hibbert Chapel 6 p.m. Thursday.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Robert Edward Laird

Mr. and Mrs. James Earl Laird of Tupelo, announce the arrival of a son, Robert Edward Laird, born Nov. 22, 1985, at North Mississippi Medical Center in Tupelo.

Mrs. Laird is the former Denise Marie Bouzek, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Bouzek of Gulfport. Maternal great-grandparents are Mr. and Mrs. Clinton Bomberry of Florence, WIs., and Mrs. Eula Neal of Momence, Ill.

Paternal grandparents are Mr. and Mrs. Jewel Laird of Natchez, Miss. Paternal great-grandmother is Mrs. Mary Laird of Baton Rouge, La.

MICHAEL EDWARDS

Michael Shane Edwards, 14, of Ocean Springs died Sunday, Feb. 9, 1986, in Pascagoula.

Michael was a ninth grade student at Ocean Springs Junior High School. Survivors include his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Michael Gaynor; a sister, Miss Crystal Gaynor; one brother, Ronnie Edwards, all of Ocean Springs; his grandfather, Arthur Clark; his grandmother, Mrs. Faye Creighton, both of Summerville, S.C.; his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. John Gaynor of Ocean Springs; and his great-grandmother, Mrs. Alice Gaynor of Vancleave.

Visitation was Feb. 11 at J. Ben O'Keefe Funeral Home in Ocean Springs. The funeral was Wednesday at the funeral home chapel, followed by burial in Crestlawn Cemetery in Ocean Springs.

STRICKLAND
Ward W. Strickland, 75, of Old Spanish Trail Road, died Thursday at a hospital.
Mr. Strickland was a retired mechanic with the Minute Maid Corporation, a member of the Olive Baptist Church, and the Barnum City Lions Club.
Survivors include his wife, Bessie Lee Strickland of Pensacola; a daughter, Lucie Jean Kerksire of Kissimmee; three sons, James Dewitt Strickland of Pensacola, Robert Strickland of Auburndale and William Allen Strickland of Brunswick, Ga.; three sisters, Elizabeth West of Waycross, Ga., Geraldine Gordy of Waycross and Ethel Cook of Jesup, Ga.; four brothers, Lambert Strickland of Brunswick, Pat Strickland of Macon, Ga., Guy Strickland of Hartense, Ga., and D.L. Strickland of Sereben, Ga.; eight grandchildren; seven step-grandchildren; and four step-great-grandchildren.
Funeral services will be 2:30 p.m. Saturday in Faith Chapel, Funeral Home with the Rev. W.C. Chabers, Dr. Jerry Passmore, and the Rev. E.M. McCord officiating.
Burial will be at Whitmire Cemetery with Faith Chapel Funeral Home directing.
Pallbearers will be Glenn E. Sizemore, John W. Sizemore, Alen Richardson, Harvey Graham, Horst Box, Herman Humphrey.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

ROBERT EDWARDS
BILOXI — Robert Whitfield

STRICKLAND, MARTHA G.

Mrs. Martha G. Strickland—A native of Peterman, AL and a resident of Ocean Springs, MS died on Friday, April 11, 1986 in a Mississippi hospital. She is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Miriam Waddell and Mrs. Dorothy Williams both of Ocean Springs, MS; four sisters, Mrs. Christine Jernigan of Memphis, TN, Mrs. Lucille Whitsett, Mrs. Betty Patterson and Mrs. Grace Rayford all of Mobile, AL; one brother, Kenneth Green of Mobile, AL; eight grandchildren; eight great grandchildren; nieces, nephews and other relatives. Funeral services will be held from the chapel of Radney Funeral Home on Monday, April 14, 1986 at 9 a.m. with interment in Pine Crest Cemetery. Friends may call for visitation at the Funeral Home after 5 p.m. Sunday. Funeral arrangements are by RADNEY FUNERAL HOME, Dauphin Street Extension, Mobile, AL. *Mobile Press Register*

~~Monday at BROOKHAVEN Funeral Home in Brookhaven. Burial will be in the family cemetery.~~

ds, 76, of
, Feb. 22,
a member
Methodist
was a Ma-
ur sisters,
of Biloxi,
wards of
Charles P.
Arlington,
ary) Bur-
brothers,
esson and
f Biloxi.
:30 a.m.

W.O. STRICKLAND
W. Olen Strickland, 36, died Sunday in a Dillon hospital of injuries sustained in an automobile accident.

Mrs. Strickland was born in Horry County, a son of Mrs. Bessie Mae Allen Strickland and the late Solomon Strickland. He was a machinist with Jonathan-Ried of Lumberton, N.C., and was a member of Pleasant View

Baptist Church.
Funeral services were held Tuesday from Pleasant View Baptist Church with the Rev. Keith Taylor and the Rev. F.O. LeGrande officiating. Burial followed in Riverside Cemetery, Nichols, directed by Mearns Funeral Home of Mullins.

Serving as active pallbearers were: Lee Martin Jr., David Nance, J.L. Williamson, Earl Turbeville, Jerry Gibson and Roger Strickland.

Surviving in addition to his mother of Nichols are his wife, Mrs. Willadean Lewis Strickland of Lumberton; two sons, William Dean Strickland of the home and William Olen Strickland Jr. of Marion; a daughter, Miss Cindy Marie Strickland of Marion; two brothers, Amos Strickland of Mullins and David Strickland of Nichols; two sisters, Mrs. Jeanette McCracken of Charleston and Mrs. Rachel Cox of Tabor City, N.C.

STRICKLAND

PRESTON M. STRICKLAND, 67, of 5117 Rapido, died Monday, Houston resident since 1925. Survivors: Wife, Mrs. Mildred C. Strickland, Houston; sons, Linwood, Strickland, Raywood, John and Charles Strickland, Houston, W. W. Wilson, Houston, Emory Harrell, Jr., Houston; seven grandchildren and six great-grandchildren. Services 2 p.m. Thursday, Jack Carswell Funeral Home, Rev. John Brady officiating. Burial Forest Park Lawndale. Pallbearers: Emory, Rohnie, Clifford and Boyd Harrell, George and Eddie Tiddens, James Dean Strickland, Princtice Ray Strickland. JACK CARSWELL FUNERAL HOME, 1401 Crawford at Clay, 523-4423.

By
Pos
E
wh
off
the
P

SWIT

O'

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

STRICKLAND
J. R. (RED) STRICKLAND,
62, of 520 Atascocita,
passed away February 22.
Survivors: Wife, Mrs. Muriel Strickland, Houston; son, James Rogers Strickland, Jr., New Caney; daughter, Mrs. Sharon Wright, Houston; step-mother, Mrs. Juanita Strickland, Atlanta, Ga.; brothers, Joseph L. Strickland, Orlando, Fla., Marshall B. Strickland, Mitchell, Ga.; sister, Mrs. Lois Soye, Baton Rouge, La.; two grandchildren. Services 2 p.m. Tuesday, Earthman's North Freeway Chapel, Rev. Edwin Egbert officiating. Burial Forest Park East. Pallbearers: Charles Tompson, Dave Arning, Leroy Jones, Frank Egbert, E. L. Maggard, Vernon Veidt. EARTH-MANS, 5100 North Freeway, 695-6881.

**LEWIS-SOWELL
FUNERAL HOME
STRIKLAND**
**CHUMUCKLA — Roy Strick-
land, 76, of Chumuckla died
Wednesday.**

Mr. Strickland was a native of South Carolina but had resided in Santa Rosa County most of his life. He was a member of the Chumuckla Methodist Church. Survivors include wife, Allie (Sissy) Strickland of Chumuckla; two sons, John Horton and Jake Horton of Pensacola; three brothers, Ray Strickland of Chumuckla, Tommy Strickland and Lem Strickland of Dixieville; and several nieces and nephews.

Funeral services will be 2:30 p.m. Saturday at Chumuckla Methodist Church with the Rev. Stephen Smith officiating.

Burial will be at Elizabeth Cemetery, with Lewis-Sowell Funeral Home directing.
Active pallbearers will be

Terry Sowell, LeRoy Johnson,
W.L. Bulten, Cleo Melvin,
Wayne Godwin and Jimmie
Blackwell.
Honorary pallbearers will be
the men of Chumuckla Method-
ist Church.



Mrs. Hutto

Miss Flowers, Mr. Hutto repeat vows

WAGARVILLE — Ebenezer United Methodist Church was the setting April 17 for the wedding of Ramona Faye Flowers and William Derek Hutto. The Rev. Thomas Overstreet officiated.

Parents of the couple are Mr. and Mrs. Douglas Flowers of Wagarville and Mr. and Mrs. William I. Hutto Jr. of Chatom.

Mrs. Lisa Sullivan was her sister's matron of honor. Bridesmaids were Mrs. Doris Bailey and Mrs. Carlund Thornton.

Mr. Hutto was his son's best man. The bridegroom's other attendants were Mike Sheffield and Mike Grimes.

Terry Flowers and Kent Young were candlelighters.

Renee and Lynn Williams were flower girls and Brad Fergeson was ring bearer.

A reception was held in the fellowship hall of the church, after which Mr. and Mrs. Hutto left for a wedding trip to Orange Beach. They are residing in Chatom.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

Anna Strickland

Funeral: 11 a.m. Thursday at Holder-Wells Funeral Home Chapel in Moss Point.

ORANGE GROVE - Anna Jean Dimmick Strickland , 76, died Monday, Oct. 11, 1999, in Biloxi.

<http://www.sunherald.com/obits/obit.htm>

10/13/99

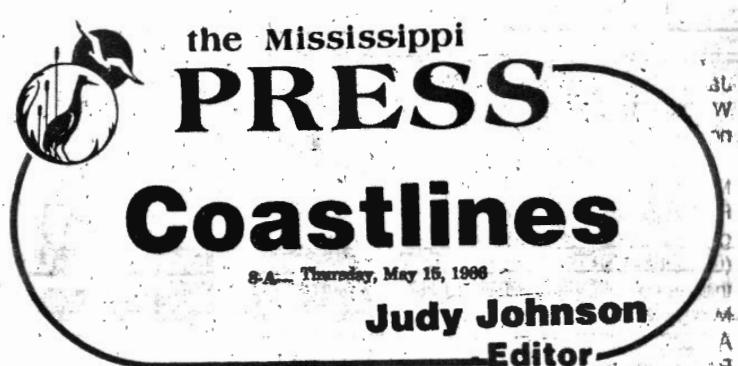
Mrs. Strickland was born on Aug. 7, 1923, in Bicknel, Ind.

She served in World War II after enlisting in the United States Navy, WAVES. She was Jackson County's first genealogy and local history librarian and served nine years at the Pascagoula Branch of the Jackson-George Regional Library System. She compiled and edited over 100 books of southern historical and genealogical documentation for family history researchers and historians. She was a member of the Mississippi Genealogical Society, Jackson County Genealogical Society, and several other research organizations.

Survivors include her husband, Ben Strickland of Orange Grove; two sons, Jody Strickland of Moss Point and Joel of Odessa, Texas; a sister, Mary Flowers of Pensacola; a brother, Earl Dimmick of Alabama; five grandchildren and a great-grand- child.

Visitation will be from 6 to 8 p.m. today at Holder-Wells Funeral Home in Moss Point. A service will be at 11 a.m. on Thursday in the funeral home chapel. Interment will follow in Biloxi National Cemetery in Biloxi.

Holder-Wells Funeral Home in Moss Point is in charge of arrangements.



To wed in New Orleans

The approaching marriage of Patricia Dianne Lewis and Hal Avery Stricklin has been announced.

The bride-elect is the daughter of Melbaleen J. Lewis of Pascagoula and James H. Lewis of Gautier. She is the granddaughter of Mrs. Withee O. Carver of Gautier and the late Mr. Carver, and of Dee Romero of Reserve, La. She was graduated with distinction in 1980 from Pascagoula High School and in 1984 received a degree in accounting from Mississippi College. Miss Lewis is in her second year at Loyola University School of Law and is employed as a law clerk with the firm of Borrello, Huber and Dubuclet of Metairie, La. She was presented by the Gulf Coast Debutante Society in 1982, and served as Miss MC and competed in the Miss Mississippi Pageant in 1984. She has also represented Pascagoula as both Junior Miss and Miss Hospitality.

The prospective bridegroom is the son of Dr. and Mrs. Thomas Edgar Stricklin of Monroe, La., and the grandson of the late Mr. and Mrs. James Avery Stricklin of Eden, and of the late Mr. and Mrs. Robert F. McCord of Vicksburg. He was graduated in 1979 from Ouachita High School in Monroe, and in 1983 received degrees in marketing and management from Mississippi College. Mr. Stricklin is employed as manager of the Hertz Corporation offices at New Orleans International Airport.

Vows will be pledged at 4 p.m. on June 21 at St. Charles Avenue Baptist Church of New Orleans, with

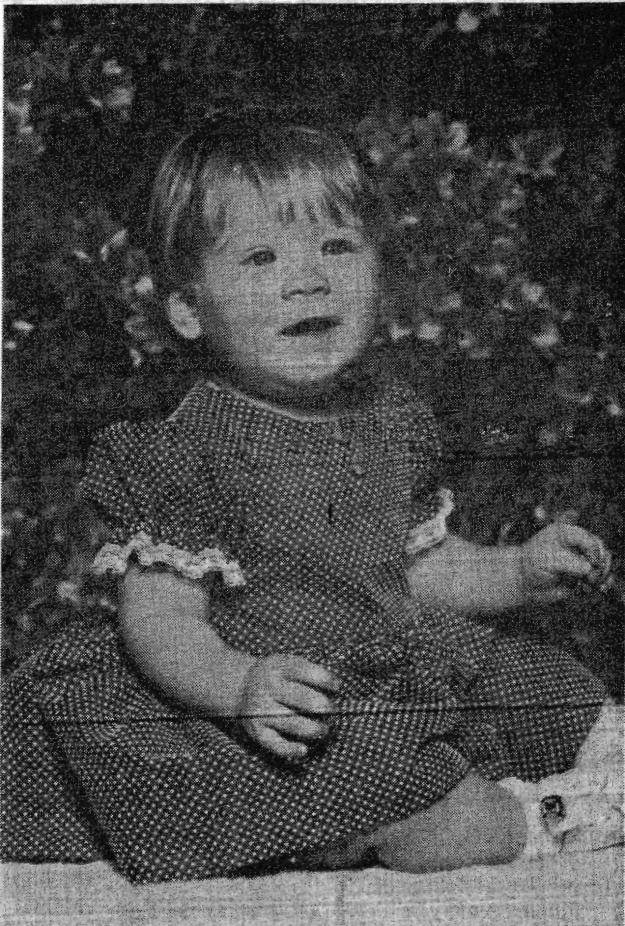


Hal Avery Stricklin
Patricia Dianne Lewis

the Rev. John Gibson officiation. A reception will follow at The Uptowner in the Garden District. Following a wedding trip to Mexico, the couple will be at home in the Greater New Orleans area.

Durant (Okla.) Daily Democrat, Monday, March 27, 1978. Page 3

Women's News



TODAY'S LITTLE LADY is Jennifer Lynn Strickland, 1-year-old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jody H. Strickland, Houston. Proud grandparents are Mr. and Mrs. Gene Rains of Durant and Mrs. and Mrs. Ben Strickland of Florida.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



NORMA ZORA BATTLE

Battle-Strickland

Mr. and Mrs. Clifford Hal Battle Jr., announce the engagement of their daughter, Norma Zora, all of Jackson, to Kenneth George Strickland Jr., son of Mr. Kenneth George Strickland and the late Mrs. Strickland, all Itta Bena.

Miss Battle is a graduate of Council McCluer High School and Hinds Junior College School of Nursing. She is employed as a registered nurse at the Jackson Ear, Nose, and Throat Clinic.

Mr. Strickland is a graduate of Pillow Academy High School and Delta State University where, he was a member of Kappa Alpha. He is employed at the Mississippi Veterinary Diagnostic Laboratory.

The wedding will be August 18 at 7 p.m. in the Hillcrest Baptist Church.



MR. STRICKLAND

MRS. STRICKLAND

Strickland

Mr. and Mrs. Elliott Strickland, of Walnut Hill, will celebrate their golden wedding anniversary Feb. 18 with an open house from 2 to 5 p.m. at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Bryan.

Mr. and Mrs. Strickland are the parents of Donald E. Strickland, Mrs. Charles Bryan, Mrs. Royce Ward, and Sharee Cauley, all of Walnut Hill; and Mrs. Robert Faircloth, Atmore, Ala. They also have 18 grandchildren and 5 great-grandchildren.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

News-Sentinel Sunday, May 7, 1978

HOUSTON HISTORY FROM THE CHRONICLE FILES

| 20 YEARS AGO | 40 YEARS AGO |
|---|--|
| <p>Aug. 5, 1941 The fabulous Wilson-Strickland oil case, on trial in Conroe for nearly a year, was won by the Humble Oil and Refining Co. in a jury verdict returned after 40 hours of deliberation. Involved were some 5000 plaintiffs claiming title to oil lands in Montgomery County worth about \$30 million.</p> <p>John B. Howse, 44, of 2701 Amherst, publisher of the Southwest Weekly News in University Place, was found dead in his car parked on Prairie.</p> <p>R. L. Blaffer, chairman of the board of Humble Oil and Refining Co., announced his retirement ending a career of nearly 40 years in the oil business.</p> | <p>Aug. 5, 1921 S. P. Ladin bought the two-story building housing the Wonder Store and land, 64 by 100 feet on Travis between Prairie and Texas, for \$143,000.</p> <p>Andrew Ness was low bidder among seven contractors seeking the job of building a new Edmundson school. His offer was \$40,592 for the general contract.</p> <p>Tom Telepsen was awarded the contract to build a two-story reinforced concrete building at Capitol and Caroline as a home for the Carpenters Union, Local 213. The union hall, when finished, was to cost about \$50,000.</p> <p>H. J. Nichols and John J. Sargent formed a new law partnership.</p> |



**BRENDA R. STRICKLAND
DELMER W. SMITH JR.**

Strickland-Smith IS THE DATE Miss Brenda Strickland and Delmer W. Smith Jr. were selected for their 7:30 p.m. wedding at Holy Ghost Catholic Church. Parents of the engaged couple are Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Barto Strickland, 7 Doris Circle, and Mary Ann Smith, 6617 Rock Circle.

The bride-elect is a secretary for Cast Stone Co. Inc. Her fiancee is an attorney for Marshall Monroe Land

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



Winners —

WINNERS OF the 1981 Early Summer Family Tennis Tournament sponsored by Billy Cranford, Farm Bureau Insurance Agency, held over the weekend at Lucedale Golf and Recreation Club were: left to right, Brian and Betty Smith (10-12 age division); Rod and Mike Sumrall (13-15 age bracket) and Doug and Ladd Luce (7-9 age category). Presenting the trophies was Tiffany Cranford, front and center.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

July 3, 1997, Wayne County News, Page 5A



Strickland Memorial Scholarship

Jones Junior College sophomore Donna J. Hopkins of Clara, left, is the 1997 recipient of the Hannon L. and Delphine Strickland Memorial Education Scholarship presented annually through the college's foundation. This scholarship was endowed by Drs. Randolph and Carol Strickland in memory of his parents who were lifelong educators. Pictured with Hopkins representing the Strickland Family is Dr. Randolph Strickland.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Page 8E

The Pensacola News-Journal

Sunday, May 18, 1980

Weddings and engagements

A July 25 wedding is planned.

Black-Prescott

Mr. and Mrs. Lester D. Black of Milton announce the engagement of their daughter, Karen Sue, to Richard Hansel Prescott, son of Mr. and Mrs. Hansel Prescott of Jay.

The bride-elect is a graduate of Milton High School and Pensacola Junior College. She is employed by Exxon Co., U.S.A.

The prospective bridegroom is a graduate of Jay High School and Pensacola Junior College and attends the University of West Florida. He is employed at Prescott's Gas Co., Jay.

A June 14 wedding.



Mrs. Kovarik
(Luticia Strickland)

Cajon, California 92020

John Tom

When I saw the story of "John Swisher, Boy Soldier" in the December 1978 issue I thought the name sounded familiar, but I didn't realize why until I reached the part about Col. Swisher returning to the battleground at San Jacinto after the battle to find John Tom, who had been wounded, and helping to carry him back to camp. Colonel Swisher stated that "this was the most tiresome task I ever undertook." That must be an understatement. Tom was six feet five inches in height, of dark complexion with black hair and black eyes. He was only a few days away from his eighteenth birthday—a big boy—and it must have been a terrible experience for all concerned. Col. Swisher says there was a man at each corner of the blanket on

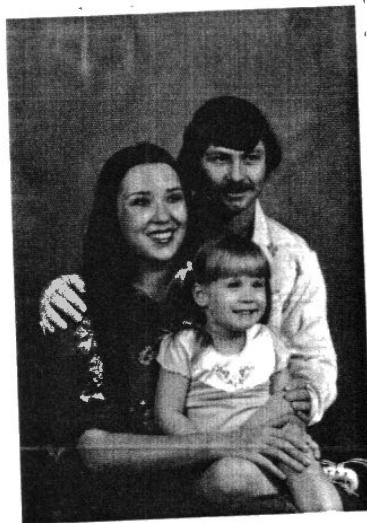
(Continued on page 51)

THE MONAHANS (TEXAS) NEWS, MARCH 31, 1980

Mr. and Mrs. Jody Strickland of Houston announced the birth of a daughter, Jennifer Lynn, born March 16 in Southeast Memorial Hospital, Houston. Grandparents are Mr. and Mrs. Ben F. Strickland of Odessa, Texas, and Mr. and Mrs. George Monahan, of Duran.

Mr. and Mrs. Jody Strickland of Houston announced the birth of a daughter, Jennifer Lynn, born March 16 in Southeast Memorial Hospital, Houston. Grandparents are Mr. and Mrs. Ben F. Strickland of Odessa, Texas, and Mr. and Mrs. George Monahan, of Duran.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

2.

Jody (28), Ranell (23)
& Jennifer (2 $\frac{1}{2}$)
Strickland

Oct. 1979

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Genealogy Seminar Scheduled Saturday

The Louisiana Genealogical and Historical Society is resuming its annual genealogical seminars.

A one-day seminar, focusing on preserving Louisiana's colonial heritage, will begin at 9 a.m. Saturday at the Prince Murat Inn, 1480 Nicholson Drive in Baton Rouge.

Featured speakers on the different aspects of Louisiana colonial records are specialists in their fields. A highlight of the program will be an update by Dr. Donald J. Lemieux, state archivist and director, State Archives and Records Service, on the status of the new archives building. Secretary of State Jim Brown will be the luncheon speaker.

The \$10 registration fee, which includes the luncheon, should be sent prior to Thursday to the reservations chairman, Barbara Strickland, P.O. Box 3454, Baton Rouge, La. Some registrations will be accepted at the door on the morning of the

*Save this in yr. o. paper. Do you know
this woman? Might be a good contact*

Mrs. Strickland

COLEMAN (SC) — Mrs. T. H. Strickland, 72, of Burkett died Sunday afternoon in Over-all-Morris Memorial Hospital in Coleman.

Services will be at 4 p.m. today in Stevens Funeral Home with burial in Burkett Cemetery.

Mrs. Strickland was born Dec. 22, 1904 in Coleman and was a lifetime resident of the Burkett area.

Survivors include two daughters, Mrs. Allen Rhoads of Breckenridge and Mrs. Carey Hightower of Cisco; five sons, Bill Strickland, Jack Strickland and Eddy Strickland, all of Burkett, Sonny Strickland of Breckenridge and Tony Strickland of Snyder; two sisters, Mrs. Norene Donaldson and Mrs. Carlos McDermit, both of Cross Plains; 19 grandchildren; and six great-grandchildren.

Mrs. Strickland

BRADY (STNS) — Vivian Appleton Strickland, 56, of Brady died Friday at 11:15 a.m. in a San Angelo hospital.

Services will be at 3 p.m. Monday in Colonial Chapel of Brady Funeral Home with burial in Resthaven Cemetery.

She was born April 30, 1920 and was married May 22, 1937 to Bill Strickland.

Survivors include one son, Bill A. Strickland of Richmond; two sisters, Mrs. Muriel Johnson of Brady and Mrs. Polly Achee of Irving; one brother, Pat Appleton of Brady; four granddaughters and several nieces and nephews. *27-Nov-1978*

Rutgers

64

Villanova

55

PISCATAWAY, N.J. (AP) — Daryl Strickland led two second half scoring bursts by Rutgers as the Scarlet Knights came from behind to defeat Villanova 64-55 in a college basketball game Saturday at the Rutgers Athletic Center.

It was Villanova's first loss in seven Eastern Athletic Association games. Rutgers raised its league record to 4-1.

Strickland held

scoreless in the first half scored Rutgers' first six points of the second period. The Knights, 11-6, trailed at halftime 26-21.

Down 37-29, the Knights Scored nine consecutive points to take a 38-37 lead with 12:07 left.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

all as two acres with
set aside for a

ly, soil was a prime
on in valuing land
ome 20 different soil
tions in Jackson
determined by the
State University
ervice.

erel of land was
to the Extension
maps and plotted as
of land.

re tract may have as
four different soil
tions," explained
Assessor W.J. Hunt.
id classified as tim
uld carry a value of
5 to \$195 an acre
ood timberland and
berland in Jackson
n't grow a marketable
e, explained Tax
ames Reynolds.
assifying land, appraisers, along with
commission, came up
ice index ratio and
what a willing buyer

would pay a willing seller for a
parcel of land in its particular
location.

This was done by comparing
thousands of recent sales of land,
200 to 2,000 acres for a given
location and using the average
sales as the fair market value.
Forced sales, sales between re
atives, sales to or by banking or
non-profit organizations were
weeded out and others were
weeded out as not being re
presentative.

The sales ratio was used as a
multiplier factor, as directed by
the Tax Commission, as one
determining factor in setting
land values.

Reynolds believes that
Jackson County's ratio of 7.3 is
too high and will be reduced next
year. However, Harrison
County, which is just beginning
reappraisal, will have a sales
ratio of 8.3, the highest in the
state.

Value of lots in a subdivision
were also valued based on a
sales ratio compiled for the
see FHM..... Page 2A ▶

Allain to discuss nuclear waste.

"We have received no
communication from anyone
connected with the president or
his visit to Mississippi," said
JoAnn Klein, a spokeswoman for
the governor, said Wednesday.

"Our request stands," she
said. "The governor will go and
meet with the president
according to the president's
schedule."

Allain wants Reagan to give
Mississippi veto power over any
federal move to locate a high
level nuclear waste repository in
Perry County salt domes.

Allain recently won a promise
of a veto on nuclear waste
dumping in Mississippi from
Democratic presidential
candidate Walter Mondale.

A spokesman for Rep. Trent
Lott, R-Miss., head of the
Reagan re-election campaign in
Mississippi, said Reagan was
visiting the state at the invitation
of the 5th District congressman.

The president is coming for a
campaign rally period," the
spokesman said, and had no
plans to discuss the waste issue.

in Monroe County have been
closed until further notice as a
"precautionary measure."

Meanwhile, Wayne Baggett, a
spokesman for the U.S.
Department of Agriculture in
Winter Haven, urged that trees
potentially infected with citrus
canker be destroyed quickly so
that water droplets blown by
Isidore's winds don't spread the
bacteria. Burning of trees is the
only known way of saving
Florida's citrus industry from
the canker.

A highway linking an area
south of Homestead to an
exclusive residential
development was closed at 7:30
p.m. Wednesday because it was
flooded with 7 inches of water
from high tides, said Monroe
County Sheriff's Sgt. Lee Pinder.

"We've already had a lot of
rain squalls move on across the
coastline tonight and as the night
progresses, if the storm
continues to move toward the
west, we'll continue to see more
of those squalls," said Frank.

tte warnings OK'd

heavily reduced from
original request.
ale, meanwhile, acting
us late, approved a \$932
scal 1985 budget. But
t of the major spending
long since made. Sen
kles, R-Oklahoma, told an
empty chamber. "I don't
ether it makes a lot of
e whether it passes or

Both chambers approved the
cigarette bill on voice votes with
little discussion after
announcement Tuesday of a
compromise that satisfied both
health groups and the tobacco
industry.

Under the measure, every
package of cigarettes sold in the
United States would have to
contain one of four warnings:
See TOUGHER..... Page 2A ▶

reported running high

se or at any city hall in
County for both county
elections regardless of
lives.

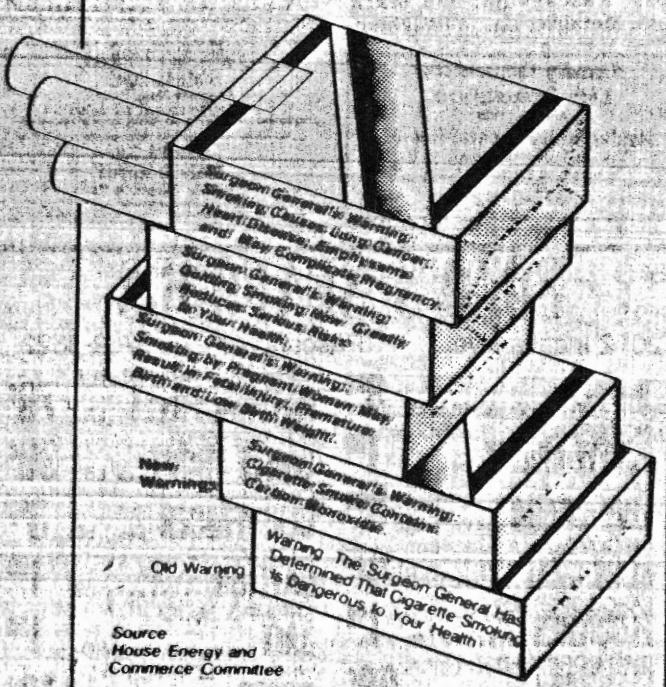
is the presidential elec
ackson County will elect
te representatives, two
board members and ele
commissioners on Nov. 5.
seats 109 and 112 were
with the resignations of

Pat Presley of Franklin Creek
and Royce Luke of Gautier.
Candidates have until 5 p.m. on
Halloween, Oct. 31, to return their
certified petitions to the
clerk's office and get their
names on the ballot for either of
the representative posts.

The Vancleave attendance
center will name a new re
presentative to the school board
and an at-large member will be
elected to replace Sharon
Landry who resigned.

PLACE YOUR RESULT GETTING
CLASSIFIED LINE AD TODAY. Deadline for
Sunday and Monday's edition 3:00 P.M. Fri
day. Closed Saturday, today.

New Cigarette Warnings Approved



Cottage — all rolls ends 30¢
3503 Market St. (ad)

FINAL WEEK
ie Birthday Celebration at
the Stag Shoppe. Visit our
Sale daily this week. (ad)

Ladies Fall Dresses & Connie Shoes
20% off. Dickson's, Main St., MP (ad)

Open House Gautier Ceramics Hall
mark Plaza, Sat. Sept. 29th, 10-5. (ad)

Pascagoula Public Library
 Local History & Genealogy Dept.
 Strickland Family File #3

EDITOR'S NOTE: Jackson County, acting under a Supreme Court ruling, has completed a \$4.3 million reappraisal of personal and real property. The following article is one of a series dealing with reappraisal.

By DON BROADUS

Mississippi Press Managing Editor

Land values in Jackson County were decided by Professional Appraisers Inc. of Arlington, Texas, under a complicated formula issued by the State Tax Commission.



Every cigarette puts another nail in my coffin. Dadburn 12 pallbearers oughta tote it.

Outlook

Sunny today with the high near 90. Fair tonight, low in the mid 60. Sunny Friday with high in the upper 80s.

Wind is out of the north at 5 to 10 mph today, light northerly tonight, north 10 mph Friday.

Area high-low temperature reading for Wednesday was 88-62, according to Chevron U.S.A.

A high of 95 in 1977 and low of 50 in 1975 are the record extremes for Sept. 26.

Friday's tides
 High 12:27 a.m. Low 11:44 a.m.

Index

| | Stocks | 4-A |
|-------------|------------|-----|
| Astro-Graph | TV-Movies | 1-B |
| Classified | Weather | 6-A |
| Coastlines | Wonderword | 2-D |
| Comics | COLUMNISTS | |
| Crossword | Abby | 7-B |
| Deaths | Anderson | 6-A |
| Editorial | Harvey | 6-A |
| Fishing | Heloise | 1-B |
| Hospitals | Jacoby | 3-D |
| Jumble | Lamb | 6-D |
| People | Minor | 6-A |
| School | Pike | 7-C |
| Sports | Wallace | 5-B |

Can't Get Auto Insurance? Call A&W Ins. 47-1277. Monthly Payments available. (adv.)

FAIRLEY'S, S.R. MALL — Just arrived. Great looks for Homecoming in Amethyst & Ruby Red. Small sizes available. Shop now while the selection is at its best. (adv.)

Professional Appraisers, which valued more than 70,000 parcels of property in the study, including homes, commercial buildings and other structures, will receive \$3.4 million of the \$4.3 million contract with the remainder going to another Texas firm, T.Y. Picket, for appraising 23 industries.

The original instruction by the Tax Commission was to divide land into large tracts (over 20 acres) and small tracts (under 20 acres) for assessment purposes and to place the land on the tax rolls at fair market value.

Subsequently, the Legislature authorized classification of land by use, according to its productivity. This would mean that good farm land would be of more value than good timberland because of the difference in productivity.

The Tax Commission originally directed that land use could be granted only on 20-acre tracts or larger. The commission later, on June 26, directed that land use could be granted on

tracts as one acre homesite. Additional consideration. There are classifications. County Mississippian Extension.

Each comparable Service to the type. "A five many a classification Deputy."

Even berland from \$ There's some time County size to Assessors. After sessions the Tax with a consider

Tougher cigarette

WASHINGTON (AP) — Congress approved stronger warnings on cigarette labels and sent the measure to President Reagan's desk but failed to make headway on its plan to reform the nation's immigration law as it pushed toward adjournment next week.

The House passed Wednesday and sent to the Senate a \$297 billion defense spending plan for

fiscal 1982. Reagan The Senate five more billion with me decision. Don Nader almost know a different not."

Voter registration

Voter interest in the Nov. 6 presidential election in Jackson County is running high if voter registration is a barometer.

Deputy Circuit Clerk Helen Martin said that some 1,500 new voters have registered since single registration was implemented last month.

Single registration means a voter may register at the

courthouse Jackson and city where I Beside

two state school board Hous vacated

Carpet of

of the Hales and Surprise

Omni Spa Systems, Join Now! Save 50% & Get 2 Yrs. Free. 762-0120-ad.

Magnolia Travel presents Dinner Theatre Trip-Mobile, Sept. 30, 12:30 pm. 2-Day World Expo '84, Oct. 17 & 18, Resv. 762-0749, 769-8329, (ad)

To study taxes
Allain selects
Pas resident

Page 2-A

Hiring females, blacks

Report says sheriff is doin

Page 10-A



the Mississippi **PRESS**

Vol. 138—No. 231

32 pages

Pascagoula, Moss Point, Ocean Springs, Gautier, Es



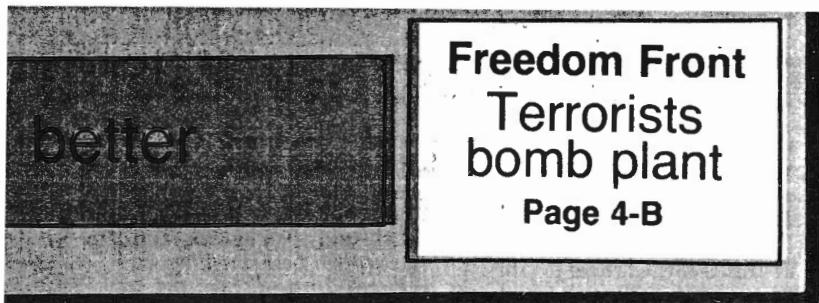
Staff photo

SITE OF PRESIDENTIAL VISIT — Gulfport's Jones Park will be the site of a visit Monday by President Ronald Reagan (inset). The president will be at the park (pictured in the lower right hand corner of the picture)

Monday at 5:30 p.m. The park is located south of U.S. 90 between 24th and 25th avenues.

Reappraisal

Firm uses complicated formula



Thursday
September 27, 1984

© Contents copyright



wpa, Miss.

Home Edition

15¢ daily, \$1.25 weekly



Isidore still moving west

MIAMI (AP) — Tropical storm Isidore headed toward the southeast Florida coast early today with heavy rains and winds of near 50 mph, bringing with it a threat of flooding and a warning for residents to be ready for quick action.

Gale warnings were in effect from Cape Canaveral on the state's central east coast to Key West in the south.

The storm was about 40 miles east of Ft. Lauderdale and moving toward the west-

northwest at about 10 mph at 6 a.m. today, according to a National Weather Service bulletin. The storm's center was located near latitude 26.0 north and longitude 79.5 west, the bulletin said.

"We're very thankful tonight that we continue to see this westward motion," Dr. Neil Frank, head of the National Hurricane Center, said Wednesday. "That means that the probability of some strengthening is reduced and if we continue to push this storm west tonight across the coastline, then that will be very good news for us."

Meanwhile, Hortense, a tropical storm that had been a hurricane before it lost strength, was inching its way back to hurricane strength about 200 miles east of Bermuda, the weather service said.

The approach of Isidore, which the weather service said would cross shore this morning between Miami and West Palm Beach if it continued its present course, prompted few emergency measures.

"So far, we're just cautioning our citizens," said Pauline Winick, Dade County's emergency communications director.

Gulfport rally **President plans to stay overnight**

rol Waddell
h

JACKSON, Miss. (AP) — President Reagan plans to remain in Mississippi overnight next Monday after addressing what White House officials are describing as an "old-fashioned rally" on the Gulf Coast.

But there was no word on whether the president's decision to remain in the state after the

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

296 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

REMINISCENCES OF JNO. DUFF BROWN.

My father's name was John Brown. He was descended from old English stock, who settled in Baltimore, Maryland, in colonial days. Two of his ancestors, one on the paternal side and one on the maternal, were colonels in the celebrated Maryland line of the Continental army. One who was a captain fell at the River Raisin. My people have ever been among the defenders of our country.

My father was born in Madison County, Kentucky, September 9, 1796. About 1820, while he was living in Missouri, he married Nancy Ann Howell. Two or three years later he returned to Kentucky, but in 1824 he went again to Missouri. It was perhaps in December of that year that in order to obtain relief from a bronchial trouble that he had he started to Cuba. In New Orleans, however, he met his older brother, Captain Henry Stevenson Brown, who induced him to try the wilds of Texas. About the last of December they reached that country, which was then a part of Mexico and was inhabited chiefly by various tribes of Indians and abounded in wild animals of almost every kind.

Captain Henry S. Brown was a noted Indian fighter, and he also traded with the Mexicans. He furnished my father with such goods as suited the Indians and advised him to go towards the upper waters of the Brazos and barter his goods for horses, mules, and peltries. With the expedition went James Musick, Thomas Jamison, and Andrew Scott. They secured eleven hundred horses and mules and many peltries and started for the settlements. On the third night of their homeward journey, their camp was attacked by the Indians with yelling and shooting. The main purpose of the attack was probably not murder but robbery. No one was killed, but all were cleverly stampeded, and so was the *cavallada*—which, of course, was the prime object of the Indians. My father was lame, but he escaped alone through a thicket beside which they were encamped. Not knowing the fate of his companions—they escaped together and reached home safely—he wandered three days without food. Finally he discovered a camp of Wacoers; and, knowing that otherwise he must face death from starvation, he entered it, though with many fears. They forced

him to run
Providential;
moved a won
my father in
to do. From
some eighteen
in the autumn
fines of the
after he succ
Captain Hen
with a numl
and a party
daylight surp
to tell the t

Returning
his family, w
wife, howeve
coming.

In 1827 o
his family.
countered fe
of Mexico.
elapsed since
ture of the I
and arrow or
story of my
and my little
for my pare
of danger; b
me go down
the shores of

We were ta
were lashed
pointed goad
This, in earl
the cart whe
solid.

From Goli
cans most fr

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

198 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

throughout Texas as occasion required, and that he had urged the general government to send additional reinforcements at once. In closing, he said: "You will operate in every case with extreme prudence, but if by any fatality the public order should be overthrown, you are to proceed without any contemplation against whomsoever may occasion it without permitting for any cause the national arms and decorum to be tarnished."¹ This note was not dispatched until about the middle of June, and the friends of Captain Tenorio, who seems to have been rather popular, seized the opportunity to send him congratulatory messages upon his approaching deliverance. On reaching Bexar, the express bearing these letters received another of a very encouraging tone from Colonel Ugartechea, expressing the belief that "these revolutionists will be ground down," and that they should soon see each other.² All this would doubtless have proved extremely comforting to Tenorio; but it was the courier's ill luck at San Felipe, on June 21, to fall in with a contingent of the war party, and though he attempted to save his dispatches by passing them quickly to a friendly American, he was detected; and his captors were soon in possession of them.³

News reaching the Texans some time before this of the deposition and imprisonment of their governor, Augustin Viesca, had caused a good deal of excitement; and J. B. Miller, the Political Chief of the Department of the Brazos, had asked that delegates from the different parts of his department meet at San Felipe on June 22 to consider the advisability of attempting a rescue. San Felipe itself was mainly in favor of war with Mexico, and the people were considerably elated by the capture of these dispatches, believing that the information contained in them would rouse the meeting of the next day into hostile action. Their hopes, however, were disappointed; the majority of the delegates, presided over by R. M. Williamson,⁴ favored a policy of inaction and nothing was done. But

¹*Texas Republican*, July 4, 1835.—Austin Papers.

²Ugartechea to Tenorio, June 20, 1835, in the *Texas Republican*, July 4, 1835.—Austin Papers.

³Gritten to Ugartechea, July 5, 1835.—Bexar Archives.

⁴Williamson to the People of Texas (Circular), July 4, 1835. Brown: *History of Texas*, I, 294. A Comprehensive History of Texas, I, 168.

Difficulties of a Mexican Revenue Officer. 199

the war party were determined, and secretly assembling later on¹ they appointed the Political Chief chairman of their meeting,² and passed resolutions authorizing W. B. Travis to collect a company of men and eject Tenorio from the garrison at Anahuac before the arrival of reinforcements. This commission he accepted the more cheerfully, perhaps, because, as he said, he had already been invited there for the same purpose by some of his friends, who were the "principal citizens" of the place, and who "were suffering under the despotic rule of the military."³

Travis immediately began the formation of a volunteer company, and in San Felipe and Harrisburg thirty men signed an agreement to meet at Lynch's ferry, and march against the garrison. Ten of these failed to start on the expedition, and three of the Harrisburg contingent withdrew at Vince's Bayou; but by the addition of eight men from Lynchburg and Spilman's Island the party was again increased to twenty-five.⁴ A halt was made at Clopper's Point,

¹Edward: *History of Texas*, 238.

²*Texas Republican*, August 8, and September 26, 1835; and Cos to Ayuntamiento of Columbia (MS.), August 12, 1835.—Austin Papers.

³Travis to Henry Smith, July 6, 1835, in the QUARTERLY, II, 24.

⁴John W. Moore's *The Capture of Anahuac* (MS.).

The agreement which they signed read like this: "We whose names are hereunto subscribed feeling the necessity of disarming the military of Anahuac pledge ourselves to rendezvous at Lynches on San Jacinto on Saturday next armed and equipped for the expedition, and that we will form ourselves into a volunteer company & march under the orders of the officers we may elect—Sanfilipe de Austin June 22d 1835."

Those who went from San Felipe and Harrisburg are given as: John W. Moore, Wm. B. Travis, Elija Hunnings, Wm. E. Harris, David Harris, Cado Allen, Rufus Wright, E. Mather, H. C. Hudson, A. Farmer, Edward Wray, James Webb, James Brown, Joseph Atkins, John Reese, Andrew Lawson, and Andrew Robinson.

Those who signed, but failed to go, were: Thomas Gay, Edward P. Whitehead, Jackson Roark, Abner Eckols, Martin Allen, James Holland, John Peterson, Garbo Mancho (Mexican), Francis Holland, and Charles Thompson.

DeWitt Clinton Harris, John W. Healer, and A. B. Dodson stopped at Vince's.

And the following joined the expedition at Lynchburg and Spilman's Island: Wilson Morris, Ashmore Edwards, Edward Purkison, I. Purkison, Jas. Spilman, John Brock, Dr. David Gallagher, and John Imes [Iiams?]. This is endorsed by Mr. Moore as "A correct list and the last."

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

November 26, 1984

Jean Strickland
P. O. Box 5147
Moss Point, MS 39563

Dear Jean,

This has been one busy year and I have just pulled the STRICKLAND, MERRITT file and see that you sent me a copy of SIMEON STRICKLAND'S War of 1812 record. I do not find a copy of my answer to you so I assume that I did n't write and think you. I am so embarrassed and I hope you will accept my apology.

Little did I realize how much work I would be getting when I accepted the request from the folks at the Archives to do MS Research. I do enjoy it very much, but I am finding that I do not have enough time to do anything more to my own families. And this includes getting the information that I have in good form so my daughter will know 'from whence she came'. She is always reminding me about this too.

Another reason I failed to answer your letter is because Mrs. Babington asked me to discontinue working on her lines, but I get so involved in the families that I want to get them straight even if I am told to stop. Mrs. B. is such a great person I would so like to get more done on her ancestors.

Since I have not done any work on the Stricklands or the Merritts, I do not have anything to contribute. I do have a Will made by one SHADRACK MERRITT, Halifax County NC dated 11 Dec 1834 in which he names the following: daughters Elizabeth, Priscella, Rachael, Bethany, Polly. Grandsons Ethington J. Merritt, Robert, Shadrack, daughter in law Rebecca Merritt "100 acres of land including dwelling and out houses situated thereon being the dwelling it being the dwelling house whereon I now live". granddaughter Mary L. Randolph. L.H.B. Whitaker and Robt Whitaker, Sr. executors, although they were not named as such. Cary W. Josey and Hartuel Merritt witnesses. Proved in May Term of Court 1836. Mrs. B. had in her file an application for REV Pension one Shadrach Merritt dated 20th day of August 1832, he was 76 years of age. This would probably be the same Shadrack. Apparently this Shadrack's son who was married to Rachael had predeceased him.

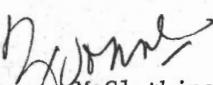
Do you have Caroline to be the first born to John W. and Harried Strickland? Seems odd they would not have a child for 3 years after they were married. Anxious to learn what Mrs. Lutrick in Ocean Springs had on the Strichlands.

I have some deed records and abstracts to Wills from NC that I copied while in Clayton Library in Houston. Do you want copies? Also I will be going out to Houston on the 19th returning on the 26th and I might get to Clayton. Do you have specific requests that I can look for, will be glad too.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Again please accept my apology for my bad manners.....

Sincerely,


Yvonne McGlothing
422 W. Chickasaw St.
Brookhaven, MS 39601

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

July 8, 1983

Dear Jean,

Thank you for the copies of the affidavit by Matilda McLean naming the children of Simeon and Jennie Hale Strickland as well as the copy of the Deed. It was not my intention to wait so long to thank you but I went out to Texas the last of May for a week, then my daughter and grandson came over here, so I am just now getting around to completing Mrs. Babington's application for 1st Families of MS.

Jean do you have photo copies of the tombstones of Simeon & Jennie? Also, do you know Simeon's father? Was he, the father, in the Revolutionary War? Mrs. Babington would like to find an ancestor who served in the Revolution; her Pattersons were Tories! I sent for the marriage record for John W. and Harriet Strickland from Alabama.

I would also like to have some record of the death of John W. and Harriett, that is if you have it. I will try to get Mrs. Babington's family of Strickland to you; however, I am not sure just what she has, but I think the enclosed is all that she knows about her grandparents.

Thanks again,

Sincerely,


Yvonne McGlothing

Jean Strickland:P. O. Box 5147
Moss Point, MS 39563

Enclosure - SASE

102 4/2

Book too old to
know.

July 12, 1977

copied by Lily Thurmond
at Clayton Library
Houston, Tex.

Book: "Biographical Souvenir of the
State of Texas," Chicago,
F. A. Battey & Co. 1889

page 804

"R.S. Strickland, now a resident of
Grayson Co. Tex. was born in
Gwinnett Co., Ga. 28 Aug. 1833. He is
a son of Thompson C. and Elizabeth
(Holston) Strickland. The father,
who was born in Ga., learned
the stonecutter's trade; but followed
farming and stock raising; he
died in Ala. in the fall of 1858;
his father was Henry Strickland.
The mother ~~died~~ of Mr. R.S. Strickland
was born in Ga. and died in
Ala. in 1872.

In 1862 Mr. Strickland enlisted
in the Thirteenth Ala. Inf. C & D
army and served valiantly

until June 1864, when he lost his right leg in a skirmish about three miles from Marietta, Ga., which of course incapacitated him from further service.

Mr Strickland was married in 1860 to Ohebe J. Moore, daughter of Davis B. and Carrie Ingerd Moore. They have been the parents of 12 children, as follows - Charlie B., Addie Willie, Dara, Carrie, Chandler, Mary E., Lizzie, Ruby, Bennie, Ohebe, and Loda. He moved to Grayson Co., Tenn. in 1880 - member of Baptist Church etc.

"W. P. Strickland, a merchant of Collinsville, Grayson Co., Tenn., is of Scotch-Irish extraction, Southern parentage and himself a native of the "Empire State of the South," Georgia. His Paternal grandfather, Isaac Strickland was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to this country many years ago, settling in Ga. His son Isaac R., Father of the

subject of this sketch, was born
in that state, grew to maturity
there and after marriage moved
to La., settling in Claiborne Parish
where he lived fifteen years;
then moved to Jackson Parish, and
lived there four years; then
moved to Grant Parish where he
is now living. Ed. a Company
E. thirtyfirst. La. reg. a Methodist -
etc.

His mother - "Miss Martha Ann Harp,
daughter of John Harp, who was a
native of Ga., and a descendant of
an old Ga. family.

To Isaac R. and Martha
Strickland was born:

| | |
|--------------|-----------|
| Dallic | Lizzie |
| * William P. | Elezas |
| Mary | Crayton |
| Josie | Huey |
| Annie | Emma |
| Celomene | Jennie |
| Pamelia | Lula |
| James F. | 15 in all |

* William P. born on 10 Sept. 1850

La. moved to Tex. 1878 Grayson Co.
married Miss Annie Stillman

Their children were "Eula, William,⁺
Edna, and Gertrude."

II. "Daniel Strickland, M.D., b. Paulding Co. Ga.
5 Sept. 1856 son of Solomon L. and
grandson of Simon Strickland, native
also of Ga. Solomon L. Strickland served
in House of Representatives" etc.
M. (1) 1845 to Elizabeth, daughter of Michael
Austin. Ch - Nancy A., Maria J., Solomon J.
Stonego L., Daniel, William R., and
Mollie E.
M. (2) 1867 Matilda Strickland
one child - Eva"

Daniel graduated from Medical
College of Atlanta Ga., 1876, etc. In
1880 he moved to Denison, Tex. etc.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

1002 Bay Oaks Rd.
Houston, Tx. 77008
Jan. 31, 1986

Dear Jean and Ben,

I hope both of you are enjoying good health.

Two weeks ago I received a letter from a descendant of Maggie Elizabeth Bradley Freeman.

Mrs. Irma Mae Meyr
R. 4, B. 118
Floresville, Tx. 78114

She got my address from your Married Whom. Our Common ancestor is Edmond Merritt, Sr. She did not know the family name of Quincy A. Bradley's wife Elizabeth. She and I are both very grateful for your making the book.

You may have been in touch with her before. She sent me her Pedigree Chart. I typed it and returned her copy which was not typed. If you want her chart and she will give me permission, I will xerox it for you.

The special reason that I am writing you is that in trying to learn more about her fifth generation, I was looking in OLD CAHABA LAND OFFICE RECORDS AND MILITARY WARRANTS 1817-1853. In the military Warrents p. 200 Henry Stricklen on Aug. 26, 1852 TPS 11 RNG 8 Book 320 Date of warrent. Then on Oct. 4, 1852 the land was located by Henry J. Hillman in Wilcox County. Here is how I came up with this. Irma's father was Uriah Victor Hillman, g.f. Benjamin Franklin Hillman, g.g.f was George Pinkney Hillman who was born in Wilcox Co. 14 Apr. 1829. Here we find the Merritts, Hillman and Strickland names together as well as other names in my and her families. They move from Wilcox Co. Ala. to Perry and Green Counties, Ms.

Could this Henry Strickland be the father of your Henry Strickland? Where and why did this Henry Strickland get a Military Warrent?

Mrs. Hahn did a good job writing her book; she should have told where we could get the records.

Irma is the only Bradley descendant that I have had contact. She is going to write a Bradley book. She did not have information on the Merritts; but she may know other descendants of Elizabeth Merritt Bradley.

Best wishes,

Lily Sherman

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Robert Beavers, deceased-- will in Jackson Co., Ga. probated ca. 1804. Proved by William Headen and Solomon Strickland— Minutes of Ordinary Court. Vol. 6, p. 133, Ga. PIONEERS

Vol. 7, p. 478 Ga. PIONEERS

p. 326 Mar. 2, 1799 Solomon Strickland of Elbert Co., Ga. to John Patrick, Jr. of Green Co., Ga. 125 acres on Shoal Creek, Orig. granted to Nathan Barnett, 1784. Test. Wm. Hutchinson, H. Strickland, s/John (X) Strickland.

Solomon Strickland m. Julia Windham 5-25-1810 Jackson Co., Ga.

Solomon Strickland 1830 Jackson Co., Ga. census #46-107, 33-201

Solomon Strickland to Mary Smith 10-3-1818 by Allen Daniel Recorded 11-27-1819 Madison Co., Ga.

Solomon Strickland (Bit nose) Land Lottery 1805 (975.8 R 21w) 1184 bb

Solomon Strickland, Jr. Said to be #1, 1209 BB

Ga. Gen. Mag. Vol 17-20, P. 1140 (p. 41)
Dec. 28, 1787 Nathan Barnett (X) and wife Lucy (X) of Wilks Co., Ga. to Elijah Strong, of Franklin Co., Ga. 325 acres on Big Shoal Creek adjoining Solomon Strickland. Was part of a larger tract granted to said Barnett Jan. 4, 1785. Wit. Jno. Moore, J.P. Recorded Dec. 15, 1789

Solomon Strickland did not have to move to be in a position to sign these land papers. He could have lived in the same place on Shoal Creek. He is already settled in Ga. by 1787.

I found a document in 1122 with an X signature.

It is interesting to note that Robert Beavers was a friend of Solomon Strickland before 1804.

Do you have the Stricklands from the WIRE GRASS Book in Georgia? I have a copy made by Millicent Arnold that I will give you if you want it. She has a Henry Strickland who was married three times and had 20 children. He had a son Henry born in 1842.

1790 Abbeville County, SC Census, p. 452, Solomⁿ Strickland
M 1 16+, 4 -16 F 5 No slaves

You probably have all of this; but I thought it might help you with your research. Some place I have some notes on Sollmon selling land in SC.

Best wishes,

Lily Thurnan

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

My Great
Grandfather

Richard Gholson m. Phoebe Jane Moore

Ancil
Martha
Jane
Harless or Harlow
Toliver or Tolloferro
Sarah (Aunt Sarah Wooten)

My Father

Chandler Edwin m. Mary Blonde Warrick
Born 5-19-1879 Died 6-10-64 Born 10-27-1882
Died 5-10-69

Lizzie m. Hardy Cornett
Charles Beauregard
Addie
Ella
Ruby
William (Will)
Dora
Carrie m. George Brown
DAvid Benjamin (Ben) m. San
Born 11-25-1896 Bea
Bor

Die

Phoebe m. Caughey
Loda m. Ed Gore

My Father

Verner Lee m. Agnes Lorrene Cravens
Born 11-25-07
Died 6-17-63

Born 6-30-1915

Roy Edwin (unmarried)
Joy (died while a baby)
Pauline m. Joe Hackney and
Laliah m Elmer Miller

Edwin Welbe m. Eileen Carol Wayne (2-23-63)
Born 12-29-41
Born 12-11-43

Joe Lee m Perna Nalls
B.6-10-37 B. 10-26-36
Joe Lynn
Molly Ann

Kyle Vonn B. 2-7-64
Spencer B. 8-25-78

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

286

STRICKLAND, JAMES.

1794-1868

APPLING

James Strickland was born in this state in 1794. Names of his parents unknown. His wife was Seneth Evers, born 1809 in Georgia. She was a sister of Solomon Evers of Appling County, but otherwise her family antecedents are unknown. Children of James and Seneth were:

| | |
|-------------------|---|
| 1. Emeline | b. 1821, m. Solomon McClain (Vol. III). |
| 2 Adeline | b. 1824, m. _____ Brooker. |
| 3. Sarah | b. 1826, m. 1st. Jos. Brooker; 2nd. Berry Griffis. |
| 4. Alfred C. | b. 1831, m. Nancy Westberry, dau. of Fermen. |
| 5. Eliza A. S. | b. 1833, m. Larry Whitehead. |
| 6. Charles T. | b. 1836, never m. Killed in battle, Blue Ridge, Ga. |
| 7. Salena Ann | b. 1839, m. _____ Bowers. |
| 8. Jonathan Clark | b. 1843, never m. Killed in battle, Blue Ridge, Ga. |
| 9. Cynthia C. | b. 1847, m. William Whitehead. |

Mr. Strickland moved to Appling County in the 1830s, and settled in the 443rd district. After his death in 1867 or 1868, the heirs consisting of A. C. Strickland, Mrs. Bowers, Mrs. Whitehead and Mrs. Griffis made a deed of gift to their sister, Mrs. McClain, for the home-place consisting of 100 acres of lot 179, 3rd land district Appling County.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

he wrote to his family while he served as a legislator in Austin. Some of them are still very legible but the ink on others has almost faded away. His wife taught him to read and write but she didn't do much for his spelling. He spelled everything just the way it sounds.

Years ago a little booklet, *Capt. John F. Tom: A Biography* was compiled by A.J. Sowell. Your readers might find some familiar names in the first part of it.

"The writer while on a trip to Frio Canyon in 1898 had the pleasure of spending a few hours with the old Veteran Captain John F. Tom, one of the few survivors of the famous battle of San Jacinto. Captain Tom has a beautiful home in the Frio Valley a few miles above the town of Leakey. He was born in Maury County, middle Tennessee, April 22, 1818. His father William Tom was a soldier under Gen. Andrew Jackson in the war with the Indians and was present at the famous battle of Horseshoe Bend. His uncle John Files, on his mother's side, was a soldier under General Jackson in the British war of 1812, and was killed at the battle of New Orleans on the 8th of January, 1815. His great-grandfather was killed by the Tories in South Carolina during the Revolutionary war of 1776.

"Captain Tom came to Texas with his father in 1835, landing at the mouth of the Brazos River in February. Quite a lot of people came to Texas in those days who were refugees from justice and bore bad characters generally. So William Tom brought with him the following recommendations of good character and citizenship:

"State of Tennessee, Maury County, November 15th, 1834. Whereas William Tom, a citizen of the state of Tennessee and the county of Maury, is about to remove from here to the province of Texas with his family, consisting of the following members: his wife Kissiah, his oldest son John, second Charles, third Alfred, fourth James, fifth a daughter named Sarah, these being children of his first wife, Mary Files; 'Hughes' (Houston or Huston), Caroline, and William, children of his second and present wife, Kissiah.

"And whereas, we whose names are assigned below, being citizens of the state and county aforementioned, and being neighbors and acquaintances of said William Tom, and some of us knowing him as a citizen for the most part of twenty years, do hereby certify said William Tom is an orderly citizen of honest character and industrious habits, and that the above respecting his family and all herein mentioned is correct.

Samuel Whiteside
Eli Asken
James Lusk
John Prewitt
Thomas Kindrick
W. J. Young
Robertson Whitehead
Michael Higgin
Joseph Tom
Jonathan Talle
John Eddring
Daniel Neilser



Mary Ann Moffitt, John Tom's first wife.

Frances Bell
B. Erwin
John Kingston
James Lessoms
Henry Higgins
Archibald Brown
William Brown
John Neilser
Samuel Lusk
S. Whiteside
George W. Sessums
James Lusk
Samuel Johnes
J. C. Aydetalatt
Robert L. Brown
Dudley A. Lobeston
Pen Gill
William Gounett
Gideon Strickland
Wm. C. Malone
Milton Whiteside
Jourdon Thompson

Strickland

"William Tom and his son John joined Austin's command and went out to San Antonio to fight Cos and his army. They participated in the battles of Mission Concepcion and the Grass Fight, and then father and son joined the artillery under Colonel Neill, who was an old comrade of the elder Tom in the Creek war under General Jackson.

"Some ditching was done and cannon planted within 600 yards of the Alamo and fire opened upon it, but the pieces were too light and no impression was made upon it. When the Mexicans opened fire on their position the Texans lay low and avoided their shots, and when night came they retired to the old mill at the head of the river. This demonstration against the fort of the Alamo was to draw the attention of the Mexicans from Colonel Ben Milam, who was entering the city with about 300 men west of the river. After some terrible fighting the city was taken and Cos and his men surrendered. Before this was accomplished however, the brave Milam lost his life, with many others who followed him.

Elliot's nea

Years take their toll, but who wants
be remembered forever?

Truly Western
(Continued from page 5)

which they carried him, but in Tom's count he seems to have remembered by Col. Swisher and a man named Luis Clemens carrying him back to camp.

Capt. John F. Tom was my great-eat-grandfather on my mother's side of the family. My grandmother, Laura ne Long Sample, was his granddaughter.

I believe some of the Tom descendants still live at Campbellton, Texas. If any of them should read this I would be happy to pass on any information I have about the Toms if they are interested. Grandmother told us that Capt. Tom could neither read nor write until after he married Mary Ann Moffitt of Philadelphia on July 2, 1840. She was a schoolteacher and she taught him to read and write. I have a number of letters

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Granny Franklin b. in Fla.
b. 1806 ca. Lived to be about
106, believed to have died
in Miss.
Mother and father S.A.
Maiden name probably Gatsie
Lydia Lucentia Susanah Stafford.
M. — Reward from Maryland
(2) Franklin
(3) James Young
(4)
(5).

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

2

children:

1. A.J. Howard ASA,
Vernon Parish
from Fla
2. Cicero Franklin -
(died Civil War)
3. Mary - Resolved
Loy Indians
4. Leonidas Franklin
5. Thomas Franklin
Howard from
Maryland down
at sea.

A.J. fished for sponge
and shrimp ~

Tom Thurman

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

| <u>Strickland</u> | <u>Amos</u> | <u>Date from my listed to Pts.</u> |
|-------------------|-------------|--|
| " | Benj: | 1826 (see back) |
| " | Wm: | 1826 |
| " | J. S. | (see back) |
| " | Hardy | July 25, 1839 |
| " | Isaac | Aug. 1838 |
| " | James | 1832 |
| " | David | 1821 |
| " | Samuel | 1824 see back |

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Amos Strickland shown as
Adm. of Benj. Estate
H. S. Strickland shown as
buyer of lead from Elizabeth
Preston
Samuel Strickland also shown
as Adm. of the Estate of William
Humphreys - 1826

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

DR. HARWOOD POPE PERRY (Concluded)

(1) Solomon Ruffin Perry ("Ruff") b. 2 June 1818, N. C. d. 13 June 1895, Harrison County, Texas
He was sheriff of Harrison County for twenty-seven years. Did not carry firearms.

(2) Napoleon Bonaparte Perry ("Nap") b. 24 July 1820, N. C. d. 11 December 1903, Tarrant County, Tex.

(3) William Dudley Perry ("Dudley") b. 25 October 1822, N. C. d. before 1870, Harrison County, Texas.

(4) Amelia Camellia Perry ("Melia") b. 29 April 1825, N. C. d. 1853 or 1859, Louisiana
married Zachariah Edmunds

(5) Milton Pope Perry ("Milt" or "Milton") b. 21 April 1828, N. C. d. said to have been killed in Civil War
Some say he died in Harrison County during the Civil War period.

(6) John Crudup Perry b. 19 November 1830, N. C. or Ala. d. Civil War period or later--in
Harrison County, Texas, it is believed, before 1870--not on 1870 census.

(7) Josiah Dickson Perry, Jr. ("Jos") b. 20 February 1833, N. C. d. after 1846--year he came to Texas--
think date of death was 1868.

(8) Clinton Perry ("Clint") Resident of Texas. b. 12 August 1836, Ala. d. 17 September 1862, Battle of Sharpsburg

(9) Sidney Franklin Perry ("Bose") b. 24 May 1839, Alabama d. 2 October 1911, Harrison County, Texas

Strickland Family

by

MRS. A. V. WHITE
Route 1, Box 183-B
Pineland, Texas 75968

The Strickland families of East Texas are descended, according to tradition and record, from John Strickland who fled to America when Cromwell, having beheaded King Charles I, offered a reward for Strickland's head. This was not unusual between 1650-1660. Many Englishmen of noble birth, George Washington's grandfather among them, came to America at this time.

John Strickland settled in Virginia, and sent for his sweetheart, Miss Katie Campbell. He paid 150 pounds of tobacco for her passage. Strickland and wife Katie soon moved to Guilford County, North Carolina. It was their son, Edward Strickland, who became the grandfather of Solomon Strickland, b. 1735; Jacob Strickland, b. 1741 (These two were ardent patriots of the American Revolution); Isaac Strickland, b. 11 July 1770, d. 23 January 1857 in Franklin County, Georgia; Henry Strickland; and Matthew Strickland.

Solomon Strickland, b. 1735, North Carolina, d. 1815, Madison Co., Georgia; married Amy Pace. Of their fifteen children, this article is especially concerned with their second son, Henry Strickland, who had descendants among the early settlers of East Texas.

Henry Strickland, born 1766, North Carolina, d. February, 1817, Madison Co., Georgia, son of Solomon Strickland and Amy Pace, married in 1787 Ruth Thompson, daughter of Alexander Thompson and Elizabeth Hodge of Elbert Co., Georgia. They had, among others, Elizabeth Strickland, born 1795, Elbert Co., Georgia, married in Elbert Co., Georgia, Edward White, born 1781, Virginia. Their eldest daughter Mary married 24 Januay 1828 in Amite Co., Mississippi, Benjamin Easley, son of Robert Easley and Elizabeth Elkins. Jane Elizabeth White, another daughter of Edward White married J. H. Went of Germany on 30 November 1842. On the 1850 Census of Amite Co., Mississippi, Jane and her children--Elizabeth Went, 7; John E. Went, 4; and James Went, 1--are living with Jane's parents. Later that year the Edward White family and many of their friends and relatives moved to

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

STRICKLAND FAMILY (Continued)

Sabine County, Texas. Some forty or fifty covered wagons, some of them drawn by oxen, travelled together.

On the 1860 Census of Sabine County, we find that Jane E. White had married Clement Easley. These families may be followed through the various records, some of them published, of Sabine County.

Henry Strickland White, a son of Edward White and his wife, Elizabeth Strickland White, married second an Vardeman, daughter of Amazia Vardeman and Eunice Carter (daughter of William Carter and granddaughter of Isaac Carter, Revolutionary soldier). Henry Strickland White married third Mary E. Vardeman Wallace, a sister of an.

Other sons and daughters of Edward White and Elizabeth White came to Texas at the same time. Sophronia P. and Ruth had married brothers, Cannon and Richard Travis, cousins of William B. Travis of Alamo fame. These four, and Mary E. White, the wife of Henry S. White, were charter members of the First Baptist Church in Emporia organized in 1858 by Rev. Enoch Phelps and Rev. W. C. Southwell, who later became its minister. Rev. Enoch Phelps was a minister in San Augustine County.

Many of the descendants of Noah Strickland (Jr.?) and Mary Carter came to Texas. On the 1850 Census of Sabine Parish, Louisiana, we find:

#267-269
Noah Strickland, 49, born in N. C. 1801
Mary (Carter) Strickland, 41, born in Ga. 1809
Nancy, 24, born in Miss. 1836 *please mark*
David, 19, born in Miss. 1831
Redmon, 15, born in Miss. 1837
John, 11, born in La. 1847 (married Betty Cannon and lived in Bronson, Texas)
James, 8, born in La. -twin (full name, James Kavanaugh, married Ola Woodard)
Will, 8, born in La., twin (married Nancy Travis, daughter of R. H. & Ruth Travis)
Martha, 5, born in La. (married Rev. Harrison Smith, son of Edward Smith, Newton Co. 1860, and twin grandson of William Smith, Sabine Parish, La.)
Elizabeth, 5, born in La. (married Jake Miller)
twin
Una, 3, born in La. (married Jim McClelland)
Matthew, 8/12 (Matthew Noah married Harriet Ann Martin, daughter of Thomas J. Martin and Rebecca Richardson)

18510 50
49
1801

The Noah Strickland of Sabine Parish entered the Civil War from his parish and served until the end of the war. After being mustered out in Mississippi, he took the measles and died there. Many of his descendants lived in East Texas, among them the Rev. Robert Lee Strickland, son of Matthew Noah Strickland. Robert married his cousin, Essie Strickland, daughter of John Strickland. Van Dee Strickland, son of John, married (1) Lavina alker and (2) Zilpha Lott.

From available records, it seems likely that Noah Strickland (Jr.?) of Sabine Parish may have been descended from Henry Strickland of North Carolina, taking into consideration that two of the brothers of Henry, Jacob and Isaac, and their immediate descendants are given at length in History of Gwinnett County, Georgia, by C. C. Flanigan. Their brother Solomon, born 1735, and his descendants are listed in Amite County, Mississippi, vol. 3, by Casey and Otkin. This leaves Henry and Matthew, but "Noah Strickland of Nash County, N. C., son of Henry Strickland, who had a brother Richard and brother-in-law Laney" is mentioned in published records of Georgia where both the families of Henry and Solomon had moved. The estate of Henry Strickland, deceased 19 November 1796, was settled by Mary and Jacob Strickland, Jackson Co., Georgia.

The David Strickland and Samuel Strickland families on the first Texas census were known to be cousins

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

1860 Wayne County Ga Census

| | |
|------|--|
| #118 | Abram Strickland |
| 52 | alfred Strickland |
| 42 | Effie Strickland living with Manning |
| 54 | Humphrey Strickland |
| 81 | James A. Strickland |
| 51 | John Strickland living with Brooker |
| 15 | Joseph Strickland living with Manning |
| 40 | Laytin Strickland living with Manning |
| 137 | Patsey Strickland |
| 17 | William Strickland |
| 98 | William Strickland living with Frysers |
| 87 | Edmund Liles living with Strickland |

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

John A. Quitman in the Texas Revolution 167

unit organized by Quitman in 1824.¹⁵ The Fencibles, in a called meeting, excused their captain from duty as long as he deemed his presence necessary to the cause of Texas and expressed the hope that the god of battles would speed and protect him.¹⁶

Quitman secured additional information about the military situation in Texas from Brigadier General Thomas J. Green, who came to the United States to raise men and money and who arrived in Natchez about April 1, 1836, directly from the theater of war. Green recommended Quitman to the Texans as "a gentleman of high standing and talents, who visits our bleeding country, a soldier."¹⁷

In the brief period that Quitman had allotted himself for preparations, he was also concerned with the possibility that the Federal authorities might arrest him and his volunteers for their proposed expedition in apparent violation of the neutrality laws. Those authorities had proclaimed and possibly endeavored, in a legal degree, to enforce neutrality in the Texas Revolution because if Texas became independent, the aims of the United States government, which desired to buy the province from Mexico, would be thwarted.¹⁸ Anticipating and hoping to avert any interference from United States authorities, who were destined to oppose intermittently during the next twenty years Quitman's

¹⁵Ibid., I, 141, 146-147, 157; *Mississippi Free Trader*, April 8, July 8, August 10, 1836; *Vicksburg (Mississippi) Register*, April 9, 1836; *Little Rock Arkansas Gazette*, April 26, 1836; Reuben Davis, *Recollections of Mississippi*, 80; Winston, "Mississippi and the Independence of Texas," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXI, 53; *Bounty Land Files in the General Land Office*, Austin, Texas. The reported number of men in the expedition varies from twenty to seventy. Forty is the number mentioned most frequently by contemporaries. No complete muster of those composing the command has been preserved, but the group included Lieutenant William Strickland, Captain Thomas J. Golightly, First Sergeant John Izod, Second Sergeant W. A. Artelle, D. W. Babcock, John Dowdall, Thomas Garretson, H. H. Lumphreys, H. Lee, Mark B. Lewis, Henry Morgan, George Parker, John Ross, John Strickland, Golightly, John Coffin, Muncie, John Chez Fencibles; others: John Morgan, Lieutenant Golightly served in the ¹⁶expedition. Lieutenant Golightly January 4, 1836, aiding the siege and the cap. ¹⁷John H. Smith, "The Independence of Texas," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXI, 53; *Texas and the Texans* (2 vols.; Philadelphia, 1841).

¹⁸Justin H. Smith, *The War of the Americas, 1846-1848* (2 vols.; New York, 1919), I, 63.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

banks of the Rio Grande," and in November, 1836, was commanding the Texas army by brevet.⁶⁰ In February, 1837, Huston wounded Albert Sidney Johnston in a duel that grew out of a dispute between the two when Johnston displaced Huston as commander of the Texas Army.⁶¹

A remnant of the Quitman group that remained in Texas,⁶² six members of the Fencibles, arrived at Natchez from New Orleans, on the steamer *Tuskina*, on August 13, 1836. They were welcomed at the landing by Quitman after which the Fencibles conducted them on their "triumphal entry into the city" and to West's Mansion House Hotel, where, by Quitman's order, a splendid entertainment had been provided.⁶³

The expedition was over and the desired objective had been achieved, but Quitman's contribution to the Texas cause must be evaluated in other than the usual military yardsticks of battles fought, victories won, and losses inflicted on the enemy.

Quitman and his men breasted, and to some extent quieted,

⁶⁰*Mississippi Free Trader*, August 12, September 6, December 1, 1836.

⁶¹William Preston Johnston, *General Albert Sidney Johnston* (New York, 1878), 75-78.

⁶²Some of the experiences of the Natchez volunteers were related in a letter from Lieutenant Thomas J. Golightly to Quitman, in Claiborne, *Quitman*, I, 157, note: "Camp, 5 m. E of La Bahia, June 8th, 1836.

DEAR CAPTAIN,—we have had hard times since you left us. For 13 days we lived on beef alone. Our company never halted ~~for~~ within ~~so~~ miles of the Guadalupe, where we lost our horses, and, after hunting them for five days, recovered them and went to Victoria, where we arrived six days after the Mexican army had left. When the Texan forces came up we moved to La Bahia, where we saw a force of 1000 Mexicans retiring from Bexar, but in consequence of the armistice there was no fighting, very much against the will of some of us. Capt. Strickland, 'of ours,' with 10 men, set out this morning to escort Gen. Woll beyond our outposts on his way to Mexico. On our march to Goliad we passed Fanning's [sic] battle-ground. There is no particular military advantage in the place he selected. The bones of those who were burned, and of those who were shot at Goliad, were buried on the 4th inst. with the proper rites. We found the place so intolerable on account of the stench, and provisions and forage so scarce, it was resolved to return to Victoria, to which place the main army moved on the 6th, leaving our company to protect General Woll."

⁶³*Mississippi Free Trader*, August 19, 1836; Claiborne, *Quitman*, I, 157; Comptroller's Military Service Records, Texas State Archives. The men in this group were Captain William Strickland, Lieutenant Thomas J. Golightly, Second Sergeant James Steen, Alexander G. Coffin, Josiah S. Munce, and M. M. Railey. They had been discharged from the Texas Army on July 12, 1836. Golightly soon returned to Houston, Texas, to live. It is evident that the other five, except perhaps Railey, returned to Texas in later years either to live or to claim their 320 acres of bounty for 90 days of military service.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

140

Texas Historical Association Quarterly.

tend planting them in pumpkins and Corn I have made but little fence. if I can possibly get any person to come and make me 4 or 5000 rails, I intend doing it; as I am not able to work now as I have done, on account of Rheumatic pains. I have had no chance to get my upper House finish'd yet and I am afraid there will be a dull chance of getting it done this season as every person appears to be flocking to Houston. I am told they are building there rapidly. Col. Morgan told me yesterday that Lott were selling at Houston as he understood at \$1000, that there had been something like thirty sold, if I recollect aright. I inform'd you in my last where Houston lies, and who was the purchaser's the Messrs. Allens, one of them has purchas'd Sloop Point. I told Col. Morgan that one of your friends wish'd to purchase a Lot, and ask'd him his price, he told me 1st choice \$500—2d 300—3d 200 and so on down as low as \$25, but if he would put up a two story frame building he might have one of the first choice for \$100, and so on in proportion, if a one story building, the Lots would be higher. I also told him that hammer'd Dollars would suit you as well as any. he replied that they were ready. he then ask'd me if you had sent his note on. I told him it was likely you had, and I expected he would find it at the House of Messrs. Sloo & Byrne. I told him should he go in by the way of Cincinnati that you would be very glad to see him, and where you reside he said he would do so should that be his route. the highest I have been offer'd for the Greenfield tract as yet is \$1.50 by 2 persons. Col Morgan for one. he has purchas'd Doctor Patricks part at that price. I dont wish to sell it yet. Mr. Stratton told me to hold on a while and not sell yet, that there was a Gentleman on board of the Vessel he came out in, that told him as soon as the affairs of Texas become settled that there was a great many of the Mississippi Planters coming out to purchase farms, that they had worn theirs nearly out that they were determin'd to have places here. this Gentleman heard numbers conversing in this way in N. Orleans, and he thought that it would break up the state of Mississippi. I therefore think it Best to Defer the sale of it a while longer. I think I can do much better with it here, nor you can there, I therefore wish you not to sell it, as you have given the disposal of it to me. I therefore consider it mine. if I cannot sell

it for more than the preference. Washington we Corn Crib that large 2 Story fi Brazos yet and not seen him since him again or no time if you have thankful to you the Onions a few And now my de providence incre that we may be may be restor'd Lord grant that prayer of your &

Love to Sister
Mr. Mather w
chocolate. he ca
way home one o
other side of Cho
reach'd there.
being high, and
swim.

Col. Mc. Comb
died last fall. a
has left 5 Childr
lieve you knew h

I expect Majr.
few Months until
Houston.

A.

Dear Father,
I wrote you per
present month, st

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

The Clopper Correspondence, 1834-1838.

141

ave made but
me and make
able to work
I have had
I am afraid
asoon as every
told they are
ay that Lotts
at there had
I inform'd
e purchaser's
oint. I told
chase a Lot.
-2d 300—3d
ut up a two
t choice for
g, the Lots
llars would
y. he then
s likely you
fessrs. Sloo
Cincinnati
reside he
est I have
2 persons.
ks part at
old me to
tlemen on
on as the
ny of the
they had
ive places
is way in
state of
e of it a
, nor you
given the
nnot sell

it for more than your friend offers, I will write and he shall have the preference. I have some Idea who it is. the Buildings at N. Washington were all burnt by Santa Anna himself; except the Corn Crib that I built. Col Morgan is now about putting up a large 2 Story frame Building I have not secur'd any land on the Brazos yet and Mr. Tomlin I expect has gone to Boston I have not seen him since last July and know not whether I shall ever see him again or not I have not heard from Mrs. Wilson for a long time if you have heard lately let me know how she is. I was very thankful to you for the things sent and Garden seeds I planted the Onions a fortnight ago they are now growing handsomely. And now my dear Father I must bid you Adieu, may God in his providence increase your days on earth at least a few years longer that we may be enabled to see each other face to face again that you may be restor'd to perfect health should it be otherwise order'd Lord grant that we may all meet at the right hand of God, is the prayer of your affectionate Son,

A. M. CLOPPER.

Love to Sisters and friends.

Mr. Mather was here in the latter part of Jany. he lives on chocolate. he came over to Col. Morgans for provision, and on his way home one of his Oxen died. he tyed the other to a tree, the other side of Choats, and took his Saddlebags to go home, but never reach'd there. his saddlebags was found near willow branch, it being high, and I rather suspect he was drown'd, as he could not swim.

Col. Mc. Comb Mov'd his family out here last summer. his wife died last fall. about a week ago he cut his throat with a razor, and has left 5 Children the eldest a daughter 17 or 18 yrs old. I believe you knew him.

I expect Majr. Burnet and Lady at my house shortly to spend a few Months untill as I understood he can build, which will be at Houston.

A. M. CLOPPER TO NICHOLAS CLOPPER.

Highland Cottage 27th June 1837.

Dear Father,

I wrote you per Steam Boat Constitution, in the fore part of the present month, stating that Mr. Burnet had been at my house a few

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

60 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

will now command all your sympathies in an artless and moving detail of personal privations and sufferings such as the hearer is ready to believe few such frames ever encountered and lived under—now she will fascinate her auditor by the ease and fluency with which she can descant upon general topics—addressed by the beau the fop or gallant, he does not find her out of her *forte*—a gay widow of about 35 she is agreeable where and when and as the manner and disposition of her company requires. She has one daughter—a beautiful little girl of about 12 or 13. Mrs. Long is now residing with her brother in Law—Majr. Calvit at the mouth of the Brazos. The most respectable portion of the male Society consists of about eight or ten—Married, bachelors and young men—four or five of whom are lawyers. Col. Austin is a small spare little old bachelor without any remarkable intellectual qualifications, of rather a dry and reserved disposition tho' possessed of excellent common sense and considerable general information; altogether well qualified to be the founder of a Colony.

Mr. Gregg withdraws from the Co. and connects himself with some connexions of his on the Guadaloupe. We purchase thirty odd beaves and make preparations all of us except Andw. who remains at Harrisburg to drive them to San Antonio market—are prevented by the rise of the Brazos from crossing them I volunteer to return to the mouth of the San Jacinto for necessary articles that had been neglected. Young Eaton from Chillicothe Ohio accompanies me as far as Harrisburg. We have a large Bayou to cross—at this time filled by back water from the river and widened 100 yds he plunges in and 30 steps from shore he and his horse become entangled—he swims out and with great difficulty the horse is saved—presently there come up a couple of Spaniards, we construct a small raft of brush etc to bear our saddles baggage etc drive in our horses and swim over. These Spaniards were soldiers of Genl. Teranne's¹ escort—commissioner of the Mexican Republic, to meet at Nachitoches the United States commissioner for the purpose of determining the dividing line between the two Governments. This Genl.'s escort consisted of 35 soldiers—and a number of attendant mechanics and servants—also a botanist and astronomer they were several weeks at San

J. C. Cle

felipe. The after the fast can not be u—suffice it to eye the grad show'd me th splendid spec man when th before the daw size two or th of timber mu wheels larger to that of a v and cold as ni midst of the night away—ning from a he bayou to swix planted, flouri groves after a by me, and whi Next day Dr. large Alligator travel on till v to raft and sw bottom—darkne place—nothing above our head closed and bod river almost fan extending over takes us to his supper—in the

About the mi becomes passabl over to collect —great difficul

Cincinnati.

¹Terfin's.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

136

T
Texas Historical Association Quarterly.

gratifying to hear of Father's recovery. it appears you wish to know the reason why I was not in the battle. I will relate it to you; sometime in march I started on my way to the Army which was then station'd at the Colorado. I had got as far as San felipe. I there saw Jack Roark who told me that there was a letter for me at his mothers from the U. S. and that it felt very heavy as if there was money in it. I then went to my Captain Daniel Perry, and told him that I should like to get it, before I Join'd the Army, knowing that it was either from you or my Father. he consented and told me to return as quick as I could. the people were then moving off as fast as possible. San felipe was full of waggons with families, and on my road to mrs. Roarks away below Staffords, nearly every family from Sanfelipe to her house was gone. I then tho't it necessary to go home and see if it was the case there, as I was within a days ride, so as to secure my papers. I then rode down to the point very early in the morning and Colonel Morgan invited me to stay untill after breakfast that he wish'd to see me. I then staid. he told me at the table in the presence of Mrs. Mather, Miss Johnson, Mrs. Patrick and Adam Smith, that he wish'd me to ride Express, as he was acquainted with me and knowing that I was acquainted with the President that he would prefer me to any other and that I could render double the service to the Government in this way, to that of being in the army. I told him that I was ready to start back next morning to the army, and had promis'd my Captain to return. he told me he would have that fix'd. I then told him if any one told me that I accepted it through cowardice I would immediately quit it and go to the army. he then wrote a letter by me to the secretary of State Saml. Carson for me to ride and I have been in that service ever since. Colonel Rusk Secretary of War, wrote a Note to Captain Perry why I was detain'd I was then satisfied. there was a good many tories on the trinity viz. Judge Williams, Doctor Whiting. Bloodgood and many others. I have now given you my reason for not being in the army if you think it a sufficient one you will inform me in your answer to this Doctor Patrick intends writing shortly and will give you all the news. tell Rebecca to send me a few pair winter Socks, 4 Shirts, as I am short, both in clothes and provision. . . . Mrs. B's youngest child died at Velasco a short

time ago. the Provision is v
money very se
can possibly d
Acre for the
him have it ne
not take it. C
\$10,000 Dollar
not had time t
can give no ac

Dear Father,

I saw Capt. will start for L the Kosciusko. had written ab Flash. I hope 2 Barrels of Fl sible. Provisio selling at Lynne Brazos. Sugar scarce \$1.50 pr our neighborho to her for I a and will be her cross'd at Lynch of Washington, Bee to make a by Spring, the Burnet told me that he would

'I. e., to return

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

s you wish to
ill relate it to
e Army which
as San Felipe.
letter for me
wy as if there
el Perry, and
d the Army,
he consented
le were then
of waggons
below Sta.
se was gone.
e case there.
I then rode
nel Morgan
l to see me.
ice of Mrs.
h, that he
th me and
t he would
the service
army. I
the army,
he would
hat I ac-
and go to
of State
vice ever
Captain
s a good
Whiting,
ason for
you will
writing
id me a
hes and
a short

time ago. the eldest had like to have died also, is now recovering. Provision is very high, Corn from 3 to 4 Dollars a Bushel and money very scarce and hard to get, it is my wish to go in¹ if I can possibly do so. Col Morgan told me he would give \$1.50 pr Acre for the Land adjoin[ing] him and Patrick if I would let him have it now, before he goes to the States. I told him I could not take it. Capt Spillman holds the Island that he's living on at \$10,000 Dollars. I think it best to hold this a little longer. I have not had time to look over the Cattle since I came home therefore can give no account. expect to write again shortly.

Your affectionate Brother

A. M. CLOPPER.

A. M. CLOPPER TO NICHOLAS CLOPPER.

Highland Cottage 18th Decr. 1836.

Dear Father,

I saw Capt. Wm. P. Harris yesterday and he told me that he will start for N. Orleans in the course of a few days on board of the Kosciusko. I therefore embrace the opportunity of writing. I had written about a month or six weeks ago to Joseph pr Schooner Flash. I hope he has reciev'd it 'ere this. I wish you to send me 2 Barrels of Flour 100 lbs Coffee and $\frac{1}{2}$ Bbl Sugar as soon as possible. Provision is very scarce and hard to be got. Flour is now selling at Lynch's at \$18 pr Bbl, and I am told it is 20 on the Brazos. Sugar 20 cts pr lb. and no money to be had. Corn very scarce \$1.50 pr Bushel on the Brazos there is none to be had in our neighborhood tell Rebecca not to forget what I had written to her for I am told that there is 25000 Mexicans on their march and will be here early in the Spring. St. Anna and Col Almonte cross'd at Lynch's ferry about 3 weeks ago on their way to the City of Washington, escorted by Majr. Patton Col. Hockley and Col Bee to make a treaty. I hope and trust that we shall have Peace by Spring, that we may be able to attend to our own affairs. Burnet told me at the runaway scrape or in other words last Spring that he would write to you in a short time I have never seen

¹I. e., to return home. See note 1, p. 138.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 23, 1919-1920

Minutes of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe de Austin 149

the Supreme Govt. of the State for an augmentation of the Lands which they have recd or are entitled to receive which petitions are as follows

first—Byrd Lockhart's soliciting lands in the colony of the Empresario Green De Witt, for services rendered in opening roads etc to which the ayto. ordered a favorable report.

second—Sarah Scily's wife of the Empresario Green DeWitt soliciting a league of land to protect herself and family from poverty to which they are exposed by the misfortunes of her husband to which the ayto. ordered a favourable report.

third—James Kerr's soliciting lands in said colony on account of services rendered for the public good of the colony, to which the ayunto. ordered a favourable report.

fourth—Samuel Gates' soliciting one league of land on account of being one of the old settlers and not having sufficient for stock to which the Ayuntamto. gave a favourable report.

fifth—John H. Scott's soliciting a league of land in lieu of a quarter having force enough to settle a league to which the ayunto. gave a favourable report.

Sixth—John W. Hall's soliciting a league of land in addition to two leagues which had already been granted to him. The ayuntamto acceeded to Halls petition so far as to recommend [p. 77] a league to be granted to him, which shall be purely pasture land and not in the way of any settler.

Seventh—Robert Vince's petition for one league of land to which the ayuntamto recommended that an additional half league be granted to him and no more.

Eighth—William Pettus handed in a petition and retired in which he petitioned for lands in Mr. DeWitt's Colony to compensate him for money expended in sd colony and for services rendered in sd colony and in this in the early settlement to which the ayuntamto. made a favourable report.

and the ayuntamto. adjourned

Thos. Barnett

Samuel M. Williams

Secy

[p. 78] In the town of San Felipe de Austin 19th Decemr 1830 In conformity with the provissons of the 164th Article of

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

148

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

his property from the U. S. to this colony for a permanent [p. 75] residence in the country and in case he do so within the said term that his title to the sd land be and is confirmed, but should he fail to remove his property and permanently fix his domicil in the country within said term, that the sd league of Land revert to the mass of vacant lands and the title be annulled.

The balance of the concessions made by the Commissioner and Empresario to the other families in the said first colony amounting in all to Two hundred and ninety as contained in the list furnished by the Empresario Austin drawn from the register of the colony in which is contained all the titles in the said first colony, are perfect and valid for each of the said grantees has fully complied with the conditions of the law and of his concession, and they have each of them completed their titles, which are therefore confirmed to them and their legal representatives.

All of which received the undivided and unanimous approbation of the body, and that it may at all times appear for the satisfaction of the interested persons the Ayuntamto. ordered that the official letter of sd Empresario, and the said list be filed in the archives of the ayunto. and that this act be signed by every one of the members present and further that a certified copy of it be passed to the Empresario Stephen F. Austin for his information and the purposes for which he may conceive it necessary.

Thos. Barnett

Prest

Samuel M. Williams

Secretary

Jesse H. Cartwright

2 Regidor

Walter C. White

3 Regr.

Ch.h. [Churchill] Fulshear

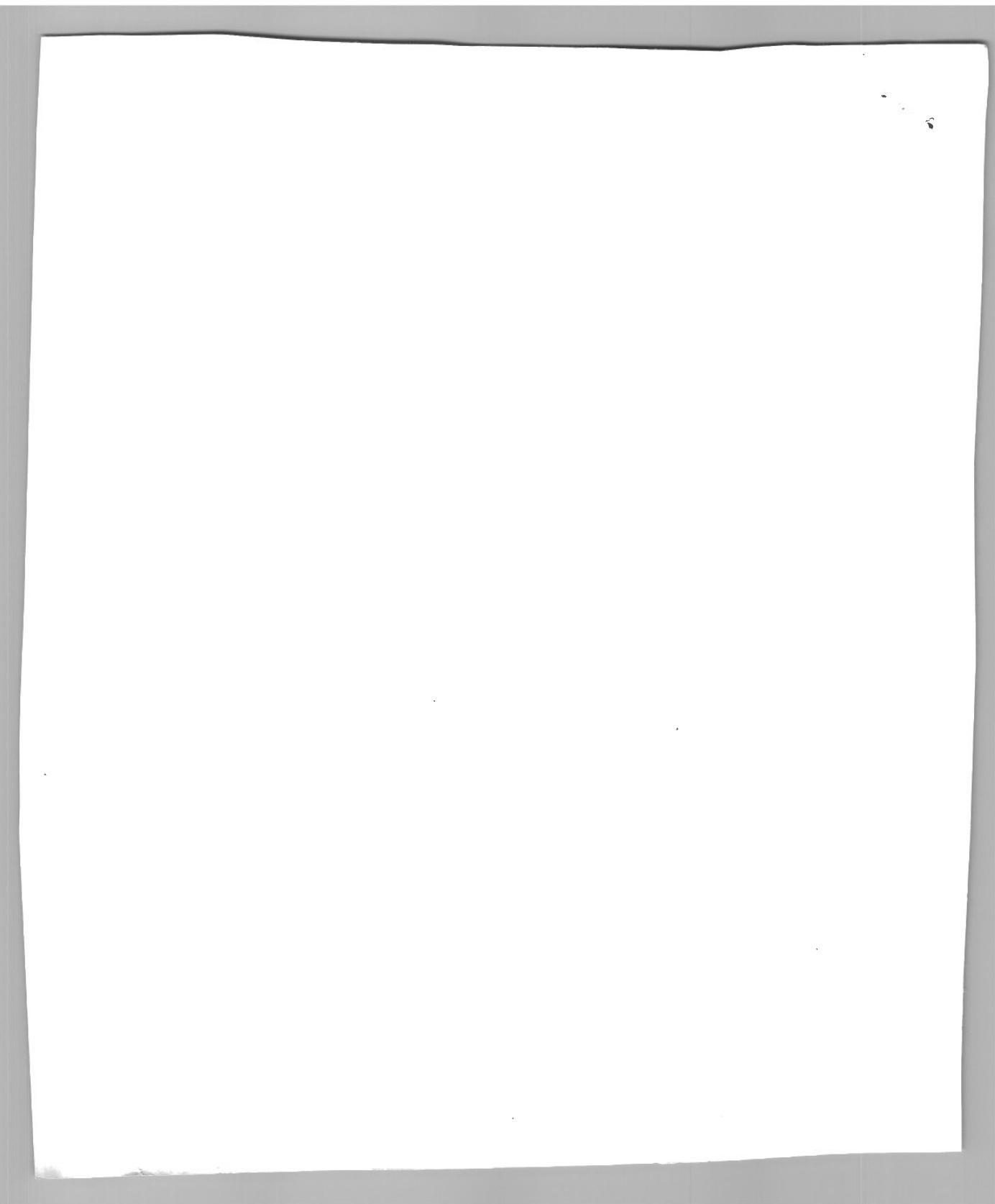
4 Regidor

Wm Pettus

sin pro

In the same place day month and year in the evening at 3 o'clock the ayuntamto. met to deliberate on various pétitions which had been presented to the body by individuals, in which the[y] solicit:

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 5, 1901-1902
Capt. Joseph Daniels.

19

CAPT. JOSEPH DANIELS.

ADÈLE B. LOOSCAN,
HISTORIAN, DAUGHTERS OF THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS.

The following is a brief sketch of the life of one whose best years were spent at the capitals of Texas, and whose distinguished service as a military man was equaled by his efficiency in the civil service of the Republic of Texas.

Joseph Daniels was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 26th, 1809. He went to New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1830, and there raised the first military company made up wholly of Americans ever organized in the city. It was called the Louisiana Greys, and he was its first lieutenant, a man named Brush being captain.

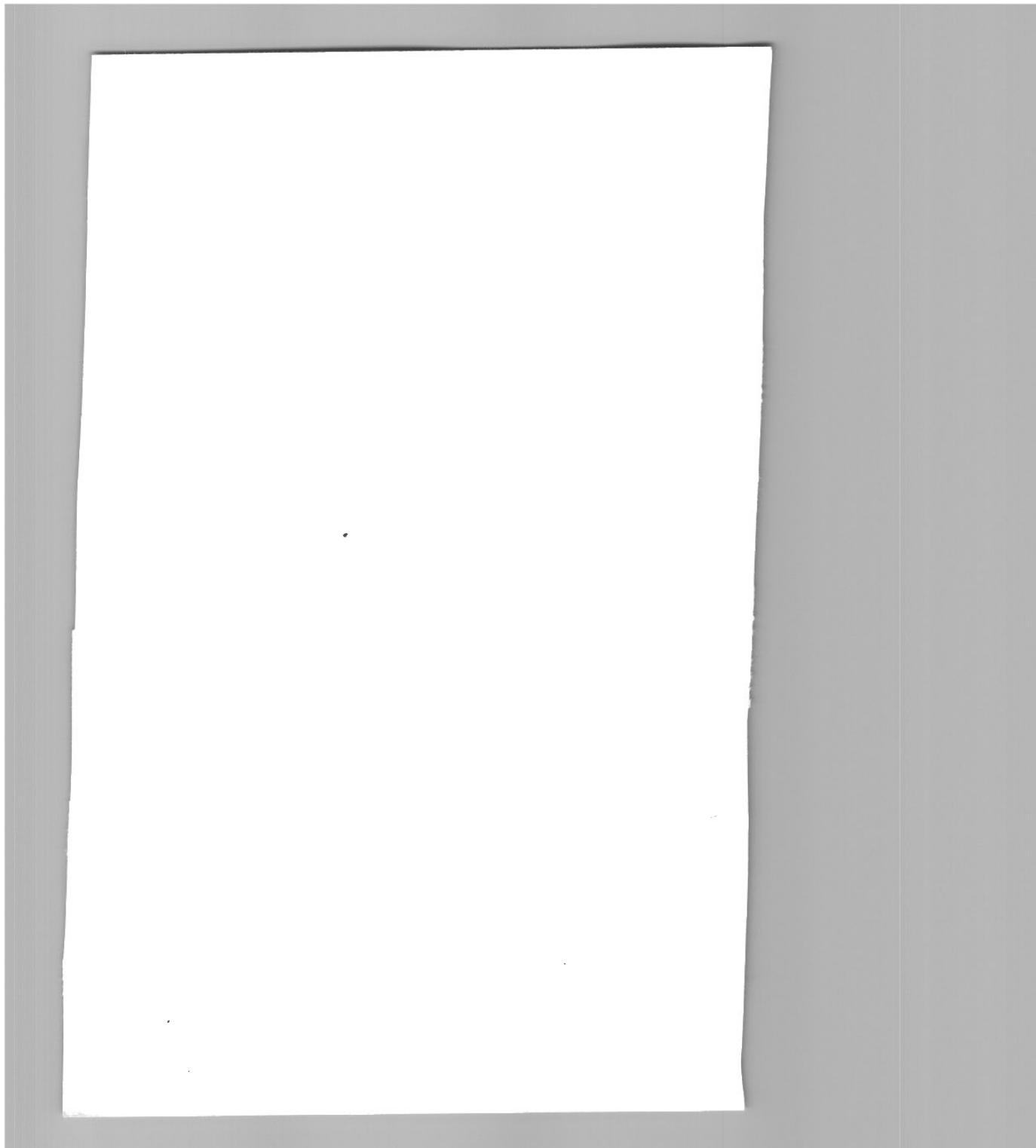
When, after the battle of San Jacinto, General Sam Houston, wounded, went to New Orleans, Lieutenant Daniels was detailed to go with his company to meet the general, and escort him to the city. This was the first meeting of the two men, whose acquaintance cemented into the warm friendship which lasted with their lives. The admiration which young Daniels felt for General Houston induced him to follow him to Texas, which he did in 1837, settling first at Houston, then the capital of the Republic.

On the 9th of November, 1838, he was appointed captain of the Milam Guards. His commission was signed by Sam Houston, President, and Geo. W. Hockley, Secretary of War. He remained for two years in Houston, and then, becoming attached to the service of the government of the Republic (holding various positions —chief clerk of the General Land Office under Col. Thos. Wm. Ward at one time, and at another acting postmaster general), he removed his residence with the seats of government to Austin, to Washington-on-the-Brazos, and thence to Austin again.

While in the latter city he became captain of the Travis Guards, and was also appointed aid-de-camp to the executive with the rank of colonel of cavalry, his commission being signed by Sam Houston, President, and Wm. C. Hamilton, Acting Secretary of War, December 5th, 1844.

In June, 1846, Captain Daniels was appointed assistant quarter-

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 4, 1900 - 1901

The Reminiscences of Mrs. Dilue Harris.

89

name. He came to Texas from New York with the four Harris brothers. A Mr. Choate conducted the burial. The man was a stranger in a strange land, but was nursed and buried by the good people and mourned by all.

The next time I met Mr. Choate was the Fourth of July. He played the violin for the young people to dance. He lived below the town on Vince's Bayou. He had five daughters. He was the most popular man in Texas.

Thomas Earl lived below the town on Buffalo Bayou. He had a wife, two sons, and four daughters, all grown. The Vince brothers, Allen, William, Robert, and Richard, lived at the bridge on Vince's Bayou. Allen Vince was a widower. He had two sons. Their sister, Miss Susan, kept house for them. Mr. Bronson and wife lived at the mouth of Buffalo Bayou. He was trying to raise the

Harrisburg, May, 1833.

steamboat.¹ They did not succeed, but they saved the machinery and furniture. The boat belonged to David G. Burnet, who lived near Galveston Bay.

There were two dry goods stores at Harrisburg. The export trade consisted of cotton and hides. Twice a year a schooner would bring groceries and other necessities from New Orleans.

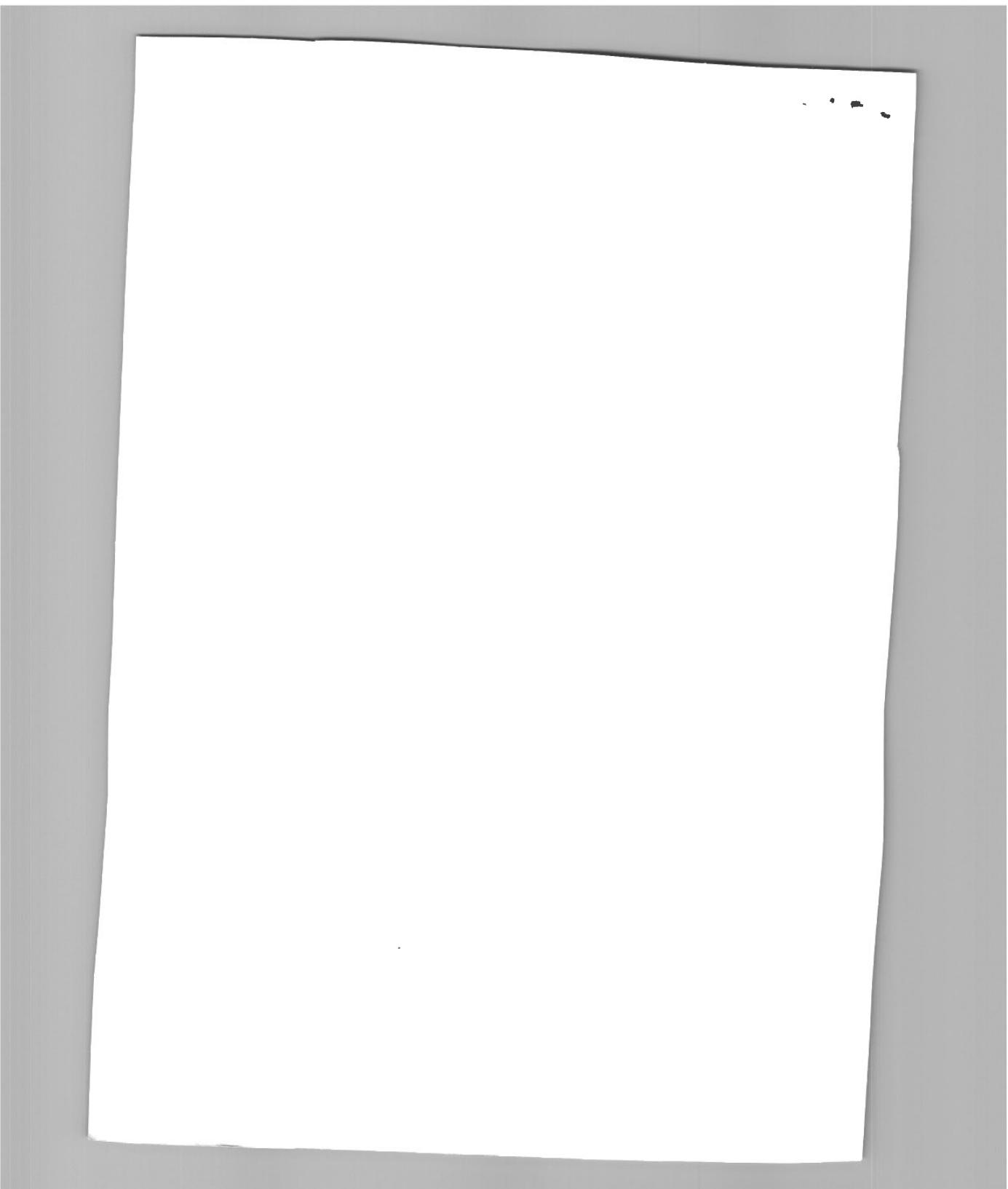
That year there was some talk of trouble with Mexico. Soldiers had been sent to Velasco and Anahuac. The people did not appear to anticipate danger. In the year 1832, several Texans had been put in prison at Anahuac, but were released without trial. Among them was W. B. Travis.

Our first summer in Texas passed very pleasantly. Father got well, bought a horse, and began the practice of medicine. He bought drugs and medicine, also dry goods and groceries from New Orleans for his family, but sold the flour, as there was none in Harrisburg. The merchants said flour would be brought from New Orleans in the fall, when the schooner came for cotton.

We were settled only a few days when sister and I asked mother if we could not go and gather dewberries. She said yes, but that we must not go away from the fence. We were so interested in gather-

¹See above under date April 29, 1833.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol. 4, 1900 - 1901

176 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

April 30, 1836.—*Going Home. Mrs. Brown's Family.*

We stayed one day on Sims' bayou. There were more than one hundred families, and all stopped to rest and let the stock feed. We met a Mrs. Brown¹ who was living at William Vince's when the Mexican army crossed the bridge. They took possession of Allen Vince's fine black horse. Mrs. Brown's son James, a lad aged thirteen, went and mounted the horse and would not give him up. The Mexicans made the boy a prisoner. His mother came out and asked for General Santa Anna. Colonel Almonte came out and asked in English what he could do for her. She told him she was a subject of the king of England, and demanded protection. Almonte assured her that she and her children would not be hurt, and ordered her son to be liberated. Santa Anna's servant put a fine saddle on the horse. It was ornamented with gold, and had solid gold stirrups. When the captured plunder was sold at auction, the Texas soldiers bid it in and presented it to General Houston. Mrs. Brown stayed at Mr. William Vince's till after the battle. We met some English friends from Columbia that were going home. The Adkinses that lived in our neighborhood were relatives of Mrs. Brown. We met the pretty English girl, Jenny Adkins. She was married and was the mother of two children.

April 30, 1836.—*Home, Sweet Home.*

We camped one day and two nights on Sim's Bayou. We had traveled since the twenty-first, without resting, half the time in mud and water. It was only fifteen miles home.

Early in the morning we broke camp. We were alone; the other families lived farther down the country. The weather was getting warm, and we stopped two hours in the middle of the day at a water hole. When the sun set we were still five miles from home.

We overtook our nearest neighbor, Mrs. M——. She had left Sims' Bayou that morning with the Shipman family, but had sepa-

¹Mrs. Brown was a Scotch woman. Her son, James K. Brown, afterwards became a prominent merchant of Galveston. He never married, and has been dead many years. A daughter Jessie married a Mr. Wade and lived in St. Louis.—ADELE B. LOOSCAN.

Mrs. Harris adds a note to the effect that Mrs. Brown gave a description of the fine saddle and recounted the story of the burning of the bridge.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

The Reminiscences of Mrs. Dilue Harris. 177

rated from them, saying she could find the way home. One of her oxen got down, and she could neither get it up nor get the yoke off the other ox. When we drove up she had her four children on her horse and was going to walk to our house. She knew that we had started home that morning. If we had not stopped two hours we should have been with her about the middle of the afternoon. Father unyoked her oxen, and turned loose one of his that was broken down and put the other along with Mrs. M——'s stronger ox to her cart. It was now dark and we traveled slower. The oxen were tired and kept feeding all the time. One of Mrs. M——'s daughters and I rode her horse; it was a great relief to me, for I was tired of riding in the cart.

It was ten o'clock when we got home. We camped near the house.

Sunday morning, May 1, 1836.—*Home.*

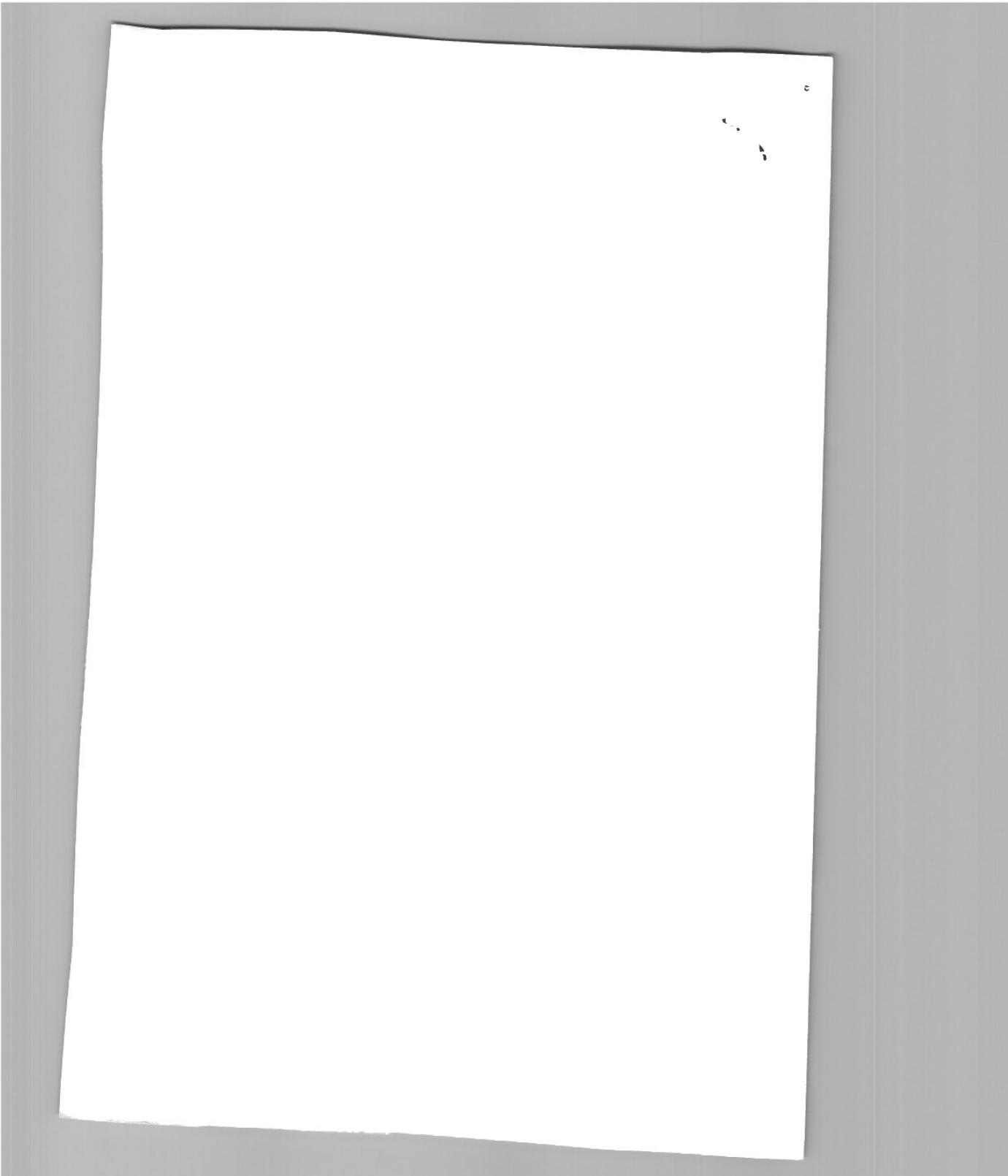
Father said we could not go in until morning. Uncle James told mother that the floor had been torn up by the Mexicans in searching for eggs. He would have put the house in order, but his shoulder and arm were so painful he could not work.

As soon as it was light enough for us to see we went to the house, and the first thing we saw was the hogs running out. Father's bookcase lay on the ground broken open, his books, medicines, and other things scattered on the ground, and the hogs sleeping on them. When Mrs. M——'s children, sister, and I got to the door, there was one big hog that would not go out till father shot at him. Then we children began picking up the books. We could not find those that Colonel Travis gave us, but did find broken toys that belonged to our dear little sister that died. Through the joy and excitement since the battle of San Jacinto, we had forgotten our sad bereavement.

The first thing that father did after breakfast was to go to the corn field. He had planted corn the first of March, and it needed plowing. He did not wait for Monday, or to put the house in order, but began plowing at once. His field was in the bottom, and he had hidden his plow.

Mother said I should ride Mrs. M——'s horse, and go to Stafford's Point and bring Brother Granville home. I did not want to go. Sister said that I could wear her bonnet. My dress was very

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Northwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 4, 1900-1901

180 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

beginning of February, stopping temporarily at Washington on the Brazos, Harrisburg, Washington on the bay, Galveston Island, Lynchburg, Velasco, and Columbia. There was so much excitement about the city of Houston that some of the young men in our neighborhood, my brother among them, visited it. After being absent some time they said that it was hard work to find the city in the pine woods; and that, when they did, it consisted of one dugout canoe, a bottle gourd of whisky and a surveyor's chain and compass, and was inhabited by four men with an ordinary camping outfit. We had a good joke on the boys at their disappointment. We asked them at what hotel they put up, and whether they went to church and to the theater. They took our teasing in good part and said they were thankful to get home alive. They said the mosquitoes were as large as grasshoppers, and that to get away from them they went bathing. The bayou water was clear and cool, and they thought they would have a nice bath, but in a few minutes the water was alive with alligators. One man ran out on the north side, and the others, who had come out where they went in, got a canoe and rescued him. He said a large panther had been near by, but that it ran off as the canoe approached.

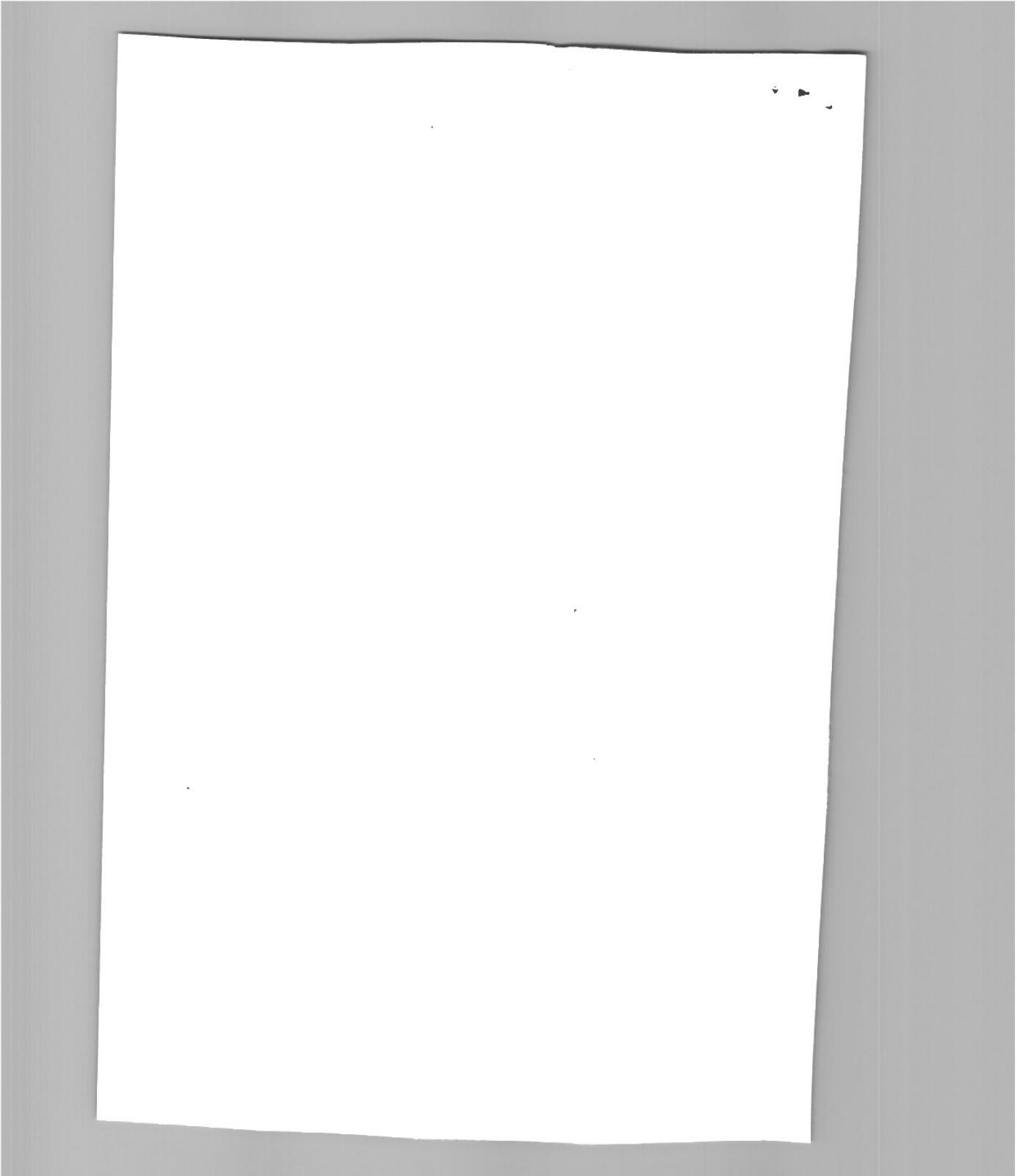
While father was gone, a man came to our house trying to find a place to teach school. Mother told him that the men who had families were absent, but that she thought he could get a school, and that she expected father home in a few days. He said he was without money. He had been in the battle of San Jacinto, but as the army had gone west, he had decided to teach until he could get money to return to the United States. He offered to teach us three children for his board until he could get a school. Mother was glad to have a teacher for us, for we had been out of school since September, '35, when our teacher and the young men had gone to San Antonio, then in possession of the Mexicans under General Cos. We gathered what books we could and began work. We were well

June, 1836.—*Stafford's Point.*

pleased with the teacher, whose name was Bennet. We were without paper and wrote on slates.

The first copy Mr. Bennet wrote seemed to amuse our Mexican servant. He picked up a pencil, wrote a few words, and handed the

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

The Reminiscences of Mrs. Dilue Harris. 181

elate to Mr. Bennet. The Mexican wrote French, and the teacher was a French scholar, and they had a long conversation in that language. The Mexican had been a colonel under Santa Anna, and he said that he and Santa Anna were not far apart when the battle began. The Mexican soldiers were resting, and Santa Anna was asleep, not expecting an attack by the Texans. The cavalry had just finished watering their horses, and Santa Anna's servant was riding Allen Vince's fine black stallion, using a common saddle. He said the last he had seen of Santa Anna was when he was mounting the horse dressed in ordinary clothes. We had treated the Mexican like a negro servant, and had made him work, churn, wash, and do all kinds of drudgery, besides working in the corn field. He said he was well off, and had a home and family in Mexioo. He stayed with us only a few days after he let us know he was a gentleman. I don't remember his name. We called him Anahuac, after the town that was the Mexican port of entry.

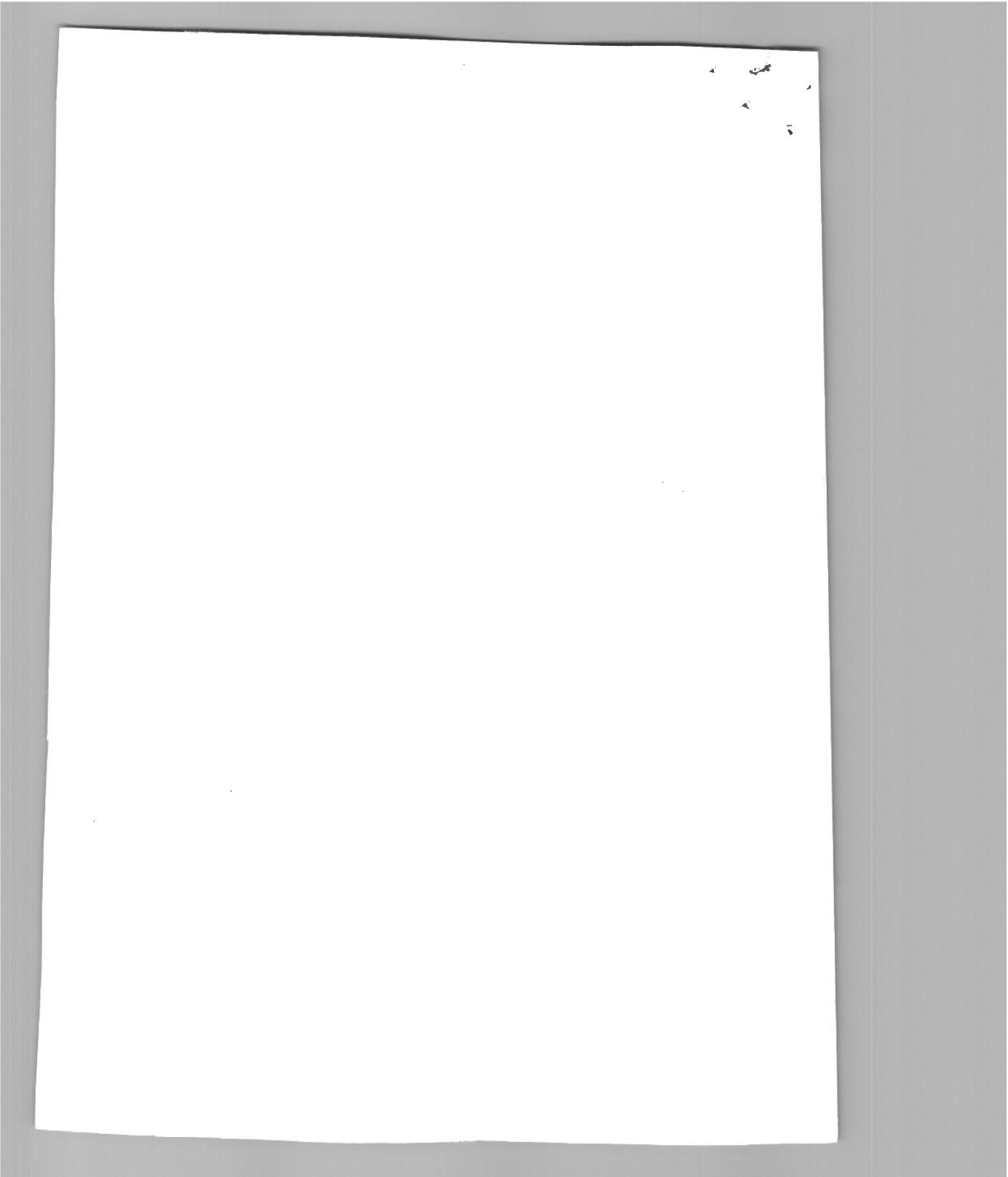
July 4, 1836.—*A Bull fight.*

Father and the men arrived home the last of June. It was three weeks from the time they left Mr. William Little's before they landed at Brazoria. They sold their cotton for a good price and bought family supplies. Father did not forget his promise, but got sister and me nice bonnets.

The men employed Mr. Bennet to teach, and built a shed on the side of the log cabin we used the year before for a school house. A blacksmith, a Mr. Thompson, had rented the house and opened a shop. He said then when it rained he would quit work and let the children use his shop. There were only eight pupils. Mr. Dyer sent three boys and Mrs. M—— two girls. Mr. A—— would not send his children. He and Mrs. M—— were keeping up their quarrel. Brother Granville and William Dyer were the largest boys in school.

We had been in school but a few days when we had quite an adventure with two wild bulls. There was no fence around the log house, and the cattle fed close by. One day two large bulls were fighting, and got near the house. The teacher said for the children to go into the shop. We ran to the door, but could not get it open; so we climbed up the side of the house, and with the help of the

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol XLVI 1942 - 1943

226

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

tofore stated . . . and I wish my executors to endeavor to have Sylvias children before named, educated, so far as to read and write, & to pay for the same out of my Estate and hereby authorize them to appropriate three hundred Dollars for that purpose.

I will and bequeath to negro man Jim, at my death full freedom for his meritorious services, & requeast my executors to see that he obtain it. . .

And I hereby constitute & appoint my friends Dr. George M. Patrick and Col. James Morgan my only executors to this my last Will and testament and constitute them Guardians to Sylvia & her six children, before named as well as to Jim, whom I have set free by these presents.⁶⁵

Routh died on July 19, 1837.⁶⁶ Unfortunately the record does not reveal what happened between his death and April 14, 1841. On that date, Colonel Morgan applied to Andrew Briscoe, County Justice of the county, "for commitment of negro slave S. belonging to the estate of said Routh, who he alleged has become unruly and refused to submit to his authority."⁶⁷ Why might Sylvia have become insubordinate, if Morgan viewed her as a slave. Briscoe, a slaveholder himself, committed Sylvia to the county jail "subject to the order and at the expense" of Morgan.⁶⁸ Two days later, Morgan applied for the commitment of Jim who likewise had become unruly; he too was packed off to jail.⁶⁹ At this point Jim disappears forever from the record, but five years later Sylvia reappears. On November 27, 1843, she petitioned the probate court for letters of guardianship of Sally Ann, Mary Jane, Emily, Jackson, Isabel and Margaret.⁷⁰ Her request was granted, and title to the two hundred and twenty acres on Clear Creek passed to her and her children.

On August 24, 1844, William Smallwood, in his will, emancipated his slave, June, and bequeathed her his entire estate. He directed his executor to give June "all aid in asserting her rights under this will."⁷¹ Some years later, on September 27, 1850,

⁶⁵*Ibid.*, pp. 201-02.

⁶⁶*Telegraph and Texas Register*, July 29, 1837, p. 3, col. 2.

⁶⁷Record of Board [of] Commissioners and Election Returns (MS. County Clerk's Office, Houston), p. 92.

⁶⁸*Ibid.*

⁶⁹*Ibid.*

⁷⁰Probate Records of Harris County, F, 359.

⁷¹*Ibid.*, G, 304.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Mah Noble willed her slave, Becky, to her son, Edwin B., on condition that he emancipate her at the testator's death.⁷²

There was no want of justice meted to free negroes charged with criminal offenses. In fact, it appears that none of them was convicted in the Harris County District Court but few in the City Recorder's Court. In 1838 the grand jury indicted Richard Green for retailing goods without a license⁷³ but was unable to find a true bill against William White for the more serious offense of petit larceny.⁷⁴ On December 1, 1838, the District Attorney dismissed the charge against Green.⁷⁵ As indicated previously, the free negroes arraigned before the City Recorder in April, 1839, were discharged for want of jurisdiction. City Recorder D. W. Babcock, on April 3, 1840, fined Henry Tucker ten dollars and costs for fighting with a Chinese barber named Price over ownership of some pictures.⁷⁶ On May 18, 1849, the grand jury indicted Edmund Mitchell, a white man, and Zilpha Husk for fornication.⁷⁷ When a petit jury found Mitchell not guilty,⁷⁸ the district attorney dismissed the case against the negro woman.⁷⁹

No evidence of the just treatment of the free negro is more compelling than his ability to maintain, before slaveholding judges and juries, cases against whites for illegally holding him in slavery. The Harris County District Court heard two civil suits in which negroes charged whites with holding them in illegal servitude, and in both the negroes were victorious.

At the fall term of court, 1838, Sally Vince filed suit against Allen Vince (who, with Wilson Strickland, was the chief character in the recent prodigious litigation in the Montgomery County District Court and the United States District Court at Houston over title to the Conroe oil field), charging him with holding her, a free woman, in slavery. She based her freedom

⁷²Ibid., L (letter of alphabet), 54-55. Another case of emancipation by will occurred on December 24, 1855, when John Sowell signed a will which granted freedom to Anderson or Henderson who served "in sickness and in health all of his life." The will was filed January 18, 1856. Deed Records, S, 237-38.

⁷³Minutes of the 11th District Court, A, 81.

⁷⁴Ibid., p. 74.

⁷⁵Ibid., B, 67.

⁷⁶Weekly Times, April 9, 1840, p. 1, col. 8.

⁷⁷Minutes of the 11th District Court, F, 17.

⁷⁸Ibid., 45.

⁷⁹Ibid., 47.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 38, 1934-1935

68

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

County, mail from East received a letter from R. Parmalee from New York—

Friday July the 25th 1851 much appearance of rain all day, but it is dry— at Sun set— Judge Taylor returned from his Electioneering tour he is in good Spirits, Capt Crosby dined with us to day— received from Wm W. Barrett a Certificate belonging to Mrs Emily Thompson to be forwarded to Austin for the signature of the Secretary of State, filed till I get her Power of atty to be send on with the Certificate, for its authentication, My Son Charles Sick— not dangerous—

Saturday the 26th Cloudy— no rain— went with Anastacio Caro to his House on the Attoaque, found a Considerable number of People, found two other Candidates there, Mr Pollock & Ewbank, all of us (the candidates) addressed the crowd, and dancing commenced immidiately after, and I returned home— previously however I got a Power of attorney from Robt Mays administrator on the Estate of James Shields to collect monay coming to said Chields for military Services rendered in 1840— on my arrival home I found my Son Charles very sick, having had a Congestive chill, send for Doctor Irion at 11 o'clock at night— the Eastern mail arrived very late, rd a Letter from Wm R. Gallagher, received several papers

Sunday the 27th Charles a little better, Doctor Irion pronounced his chill last night to have been Congestive— at last we had a tolorable good shower of rain, wrote a letter to Joseph Harrington the Chief Justice of Angelina County, send by Judge Taylor

Monday the 28th Probate Court— got the Case of Joseph Polvador Admr on José Santos's Estate laid over till next Court— many persons in Town, Translated a Deed for Simon Wiess— Lodge met, was up till midnight.

Tuesday 29th very hot— send a lot of Tickets to Melrose & to Chirino Charles is recovered from his fever, getting well—

Wednesday July 30th 1851 Weather Cool & pleasant this morning, wrote a Letter to W. Larkin of Bastrop inquiring about J. P. Brokman, requesting him to get me a Power of atty to get B's Pay for services in my comp. in 1840. wrote a Letter on same subject to Jno Brown (red) about John Park, the afternoon of this day was as hot as any day we had this Summer; was told by Larkin Lee that John Cochran one of my Soldiers of 1840 was in Arkansas

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Diary of Adolphus Sterne

69

Thursday the 31st Weather same as yesterday— my wife, Charles, and Laura went on a visit to Melrose this morning— received pr last nights mail a Letter from Adjutant Gel informing me that Morrissey may obtained John F. Gilberts donation claim for 640 acres Land— received a Letter from Edward Tyler respecting Thresa Tomlinson's Headright— recd a Letter from J. M. Swisher Auditor of the State with the following par fund certificates Elisha Tubb for \$120.00— Joel Walker \$72.00 Reuben Webb \$74.00, Wm A. Corder \$62.40— Sam W. Rainer \$160.00 Wm Vince's Heirs for \$228.00— J. J. Simpson \$13.46 J. F. Graham \$325.33— W. W. Pharr for \$27.17 and the following certificates belonging to S. A. Miller of Crockett to wit— Christopher Brimer, Durham Avent John Adams S. A. Miller John Bowen & John W. Thomas the latter Six mentioned certificates I have send this day pr mail to Miller, to Crockett— Receivd also a lot of documents belonging to J. J. Simpson— wrote to W. W. Pharr at Sand Spring Post office Anderson County, inclosing him his certificate for \$27.17— Wrote to Elisha Tubb of Cherokee inclosing to him a blank Power of atty for him to sign for me to collect the certificate recd to day from the Auditor's Department— Dr Keenan in Town

Friday the 1st August 1851 last night was the hottest we had this Summer, mail from East, brought letter from Major Durst dated Rio Grande City July 2d 1851— he is doing good business— Mr O. W. Randal of this County returned last night from California, did not see him— wife returned from Melrose— wrote a letter to Auditor Swisher, requesting him to give me some information about to whom the \$228 claim of Vince's heirs belongs it was sent to me last mail, but is not mine

Saturday August the 2d 1851 Cloudy, left home at day light, arrived at Douglass at 9 stopped at Clute's, did not address the citizens as I contemplated, — had a very fine rain in the Evening— went to the Lodge— have a severe cold— determined to remain here till Monday—

Sunday the 3d fine day— my old Rheumatic pains are returning on me, on account of the cold I got, can hardly walk

Monday the 4th Election day— about 150 people in Town— I received 95 votes— my opponent 28— my Rheumatic pain very severe, so much that I can not ride, send my Horse home by J. C. Morrison, have to remain here for the Stage on wednesday—

Tuesday the 5th Can not walk— heard from the different pre-

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 18, 1914 - 1915

402

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

office on account of the absence of Robert Wilson from Harrisburg County at that time.

In the next letter dated January 30, 1837, he includes a statement of "the boundaries of Harrisburg County as nearly as they could be ascertained in the absence of the laws creating them."

He suggests that "Galveston Island having been attached to this County by a late act of Congress, throws our County into a very awkward shape, said Island being entirely unconnected with any other part of the County"; and concludes by outlining plans for certain changes in the county boundaries.

The county court of Harrisburg County, as first organized, with few exceptions, corresponds very closely with that in force at the present day. The county commissioners, justices of the peace, and chief justice of the county court constituted a board of commissioners which was invested with entire control and supervision of roads, highways, ferries, bridges, and was required to provide at the expense of the county, for the support of the indigent, blind, and lame, who were unable to support themselves.

All probate business was in charge of the chief justice of the county court. Among inventories of estates filed, were included the names of many slaves, and occasionally an application was made for guardianship for a "free girl or boy of color."

Records of the probate court show that at its first session on February 28, 1837, Richard Vince, by his attorney, T. J. Gazley, asked to be appointed administrator of the estate of Robert Vince, deceased, which was granted.

The first marriage license was granted to Hugh McCrory and Mary Smith, July 16, 1837. It was signed by D. W. Clinton Harris, County Clerk. The marriage took place July 23, 1837, Z. H. Matthews, a minister of the Methodist Church, officiating.

The minutes of the commissioners' and county court from March 9, 1837, to March 23, 1846, give the names of the following chief justices who performed the duties of this office, viz: Andrew Briscoe, H. Humphreys, B. P. Buckner, Isaac N. Moreland and A. P. Thompson. Associate justices for the same period were Joel Wheaton, Clement C. Dyer, James McGahey, John Shea, Benjamin F. Hanna, E. H. Wingfield, John Fitzgerald, George Fisher, Sol Child, James M. McGee, W. F. Weeks, C. Herman Jaeger, J. W. Fogg and Josiah T. Harrell. Clerks of the county

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Harris County, 1822-1845

403

court were D. W. C. Harris, E. D. Wingfield (clerk pro tem. for probate court October 29, 1837), and Wm. R. Baker.

Minutes of the commissioners court for the first term show that the board of commissioners met on March 9, 1837, "pursuant to the order of Hon. A. Briscoe." The justices of the peace present were Isaac Batterson, C. C. Dyer, Joel Wheaton, John Denton, and J. S. McGahey. A. Briscoe, president of the board, presided. Two associate justices for the county and probate courts were elected by ballot. They were C. C. Dyer and Joel Wheaton. The minutes were signed by D. W. C. Harris, Clerk.

The minutes of September record the names of C. C. Dyer, J. Cooper, M. M. Battle and J. S. McGahey as having been appointed to prepare plans and receive bids for a court house and jail. At another meeting in the same month they reported, and a committee consisting of the chief justice and Sheriff John M. Moore, was appointed to receive title to the square upon which the buildings were to be placed. The committee to build the court house and jail consisted of M. M. Battle, C. C. Dyer and Isaac Batterson.

On January 18, 1838, A. Briscoe reported that the contract had been let to Maurice L. Birdsall to build the jail at \$4,750.00, and the court house for \$3800.00. At a meeting held on April 7, 1838, it was reported that some alteration had been made in the plan of the jail, making it necessary to contract for a second story to the building. This contract was also taken by Birdsall. The work was completed and the jail ready for occupancy on the 23d day of March. The contractor had been allowed till March 20, and the explanation was made by the president of the board that, "this delay is excusable on account of the uncertainty of communication between this port and New Orleans, where he had to send for his spikes and iron doors."

The commissioners were greatly harassed by the complaints of property owners in the neighborhood of court house square, who objected to the location of the jail there.³

The first commissioners court was officially called "The Board of Commissioners of Roads and Revenues."

The sheriffs were John W. Moore, Magnus T. Rodgers and John Fitzgerald.

The sheriff's duties included the collection of taxes, and he was

³Another courthouse was built in 1850 on the square.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 4. 1900-1901

174 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

corn. His arm was so lame he could not grind corn, so he ate fried eggs and bacon. He had been to our house, and he said everything we left on the place had been destroyed. He watched on the prairie that night till he saw so many Mexican fugitives wandering about that he knew there had been a battle. He met Deaf Smith and other men sent by General Houston to carry a dispatch from Santa Anna to Filisola. Deaf Smith told uncle all about the battle, and said he had captured General Cos the next day six miles south of Stafford's Point. Cos had a fine china pitcher full of water and one ear of corn. He carried Cos to the Point, where he got a horse, and then took him back to the San Jacinto battle ground. He left the fine pitcher at the Point, and he gave it to Uncle James. Uncle stayed there till Mr. Smith returned from Filisola's camp with an answer to Santa Anna's dispatch.

Mr. Smith could speak Spanish. He said that when he captured General Cos, whom he did not know, he asked him if he had been in the battle. On being answered in the affirmative, he asked him if he had been a prisoner. General Cos replied that he had not, but that he escaped after dark the evening of the battle, and that he abandoned his horse at the burnt bridge. Smith then asked him if he had seen General Cos, and he said that he had not. Smith continued: "I am Deaf Smith, and I want to find General Cos. He offered one thousand dollars for my head, and if I can find him I will cut off his head and send it to Mexico." When they arrived at the battle ground he was very much surprised to find his prisoner was General Cos. He took the horse and saddle back to Uncle James, and gave him the fine pitcher, and when we got home uncle gave the pitcher to mother.

Father examined uncle's shoulder, and said there were no bones broken, and that he would be well in three or four weeks. Mother had some of Uncle James' clothing. She trimmed his hair, and made him go to the bayou, bathe, and put on clean clothes. All our soldiers were dirty and ragged. As Uncle James had fever, mother wanted him to go home with her, but he would not. He said that he had been absent from the army ten days, and must report to headquarters.

Deaf Smith was very anxious to get back to the army. He was dark and looked like a Mexican. He was dressed in buckskin and

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

The Reminiscences of Mrs. Dilue Harris. 175

said that he would be ashamed to be seen in a white shirt. He said that Uncle James would be taken for a tory or a stay-at-home.

Deaf Smith was the man that helped burn the Vince bridge. He said if the bridge had not been destroyed, General Filisola would have heard of Santa Anna's defeat and would have marched to his assistance, as he was not more than thirty miles from the battle ground. General Urrea was also on the west bank of the Brazos river with a division of the Mexican army. When the first fugitives from the battle field arrived at the headquarters of Filisola, he did not believe their report, but when others came with the horrid tidings, he became convinced. The Mexican fugitives gave such a dreadful account of Santa Anna's fall that General Filisola, when Deaf Smith arrived, was preparing to cross the river to join General Urrea.

Mr. Smith left our camp before daylight. Uncle James Wells stayed with us until we were ready to start home. He was sick all night, and father gave him medicine and bound up his arm.

General Santa Anna was captured the next day after the battle. He was seen by Captain Karnes to plunge into the bayou on a fine black horse. He made his escape from the battle ground on Allen Vince's horse, but not on the fine saddle. The horse went home carrying a common saddle. He was taken to headquarters and after a few days was restored to Allen Vince. James Brown went to General Sherman and pointed out the horse. General Santa Anna was captured by James A. Sylvester, Washington Secrest, and Sion Bostick. A Mr. Cole was the first man that got to Santa Anna.¹ He was hid in the grass, was dirty and wet, and was dressed as a common soldier. He rode to the camps behind Mr. Robinson. The men had no idea that they had Santa Anna a prisoner till the Mexicans began to say in their own language, "the president."

¹A note made by Mrs. Harris in 1898 says: "Santa Anna gave Mr. Cole a cup. Mrs. Cole, his widow, has the cup. She lives at Eagle Lake, Colorado county. Wash Secrest died in Columbus, Colorado county, in the year '69. S. Bostick resided many years in Colorado county. [He now lives at San Saba, Texas.—EDITOR QUARTERLY.] I knew Bostick, Cole, and Secrest."

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southwestern Historical Quarterly
Vol 18
1914-1915

196

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

colonists from the United States came to its shores at the invitation of the empresario, Stephen F. Austin, they found a few settlements already established on the shores of Galveston Bay and the streams emptying into it. The names of some of these settlers have been handed down by unofficial writers in newspapers, a few from the recollections of their contemporaries.

The year 1822 seems to have been the earliest period claimed for any settlements, and it is more than probable that the rumor of Austin's colonization scheme caused them to be made. A few settlers may have come overland from Louisiana, but those of whom record is here made, arrived on shipboard, and were in some instances tossed ashore when their frail boats were wrecked by storms on the reefs and bars of the bay. Numbered among these were Moses L. Choate and Colonel Pettus, on board the *Revenge*, which was wrecked on Red Fish Bar, in April, 1822. Their schooner, commanded by Captain Shires, ran aground, and the passengers left the vessel and went up the San Jacinto River, where they made homes, probably the first settlements on this river, or in Harris County. Only the names of the two mentioned here have been preserved. There was also a Mr. Ryder, who in 1822 lived alone at the extreme end of Morgan's Point. He was a surveyor. Beyond this nothing has been handed down regarding him.

John Iiams is the next of whom we have record. Embarking at Berwick's Bay, Louisiana, with his family, consisting of a wife and two boys, he landed at Galveston Island on June 3, 1822. He settled on the mainland of Galveston Bay, at what was known as Cedar Point, where a league of land was afterwards granted him by S. F. Austin.

In about two weeks after Iiams and his family arrived, Dr. Johnson Hunter came, with his family. Their advent was attended by dangers and hardships such as were experienced by few. Their vessel was wrecked on Galveston Island; there were five children, one, William, an infant in arms. After repairing the boat, they succeeded in reaching the mainland, afterwards called Morgan's Point, where they first made their home, and where Johnson Hunter located one of the original land grants from the Mexican Government.

Nathaniel Lynch came and settled at the point where Buffalo Bayou flows into the San Jacinto River. This was also in the

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Harris County, 1822-1845

197

year 1822. The settlement which grew up around him was called Lynchburg, and the ferry there established was of great service to early settlers, and was long known as Lynch's Ferry. At about the same time John D. Taylor settled on the north side of the San Jacinto River, at a point afterwards known as Midway.

Other settlements on the same river at about this time were made by John Jones, who came out in the same vessel with Iiams.

Humphrey Jackson, John and Frederick H. Rankin also settled about twelve miles above Lynch's. The only settlers on Buffalo Bayou previous to 1824, so far as known, were the Vinces—William, Allen, Robert, Richard and John,—all young men, Ezekiel Thomas, and Moses A. Callahan.

It is said that the earliest settleiment in the immediate neighborhood of what afterwards became the City of Houston was made in 1822, by a Mrs. Wilkin, her two daughters, and a son-in-law, Dr. Phelps. They lived for a short time on a tract of land that was afterward known to the early citizens of Houston as Frosttown.

These settlements were made independently of any colonial grant, as Austin had not at that time perfected his arrangements with the Government for colonizing. So soon as this was done, most of these early settlers received, at the hands of his representative, grants for the land occupied by them, and their names were officially entered on the records of Austin's colony.

In 1824, Stephen F. Austin accompanied by his secretary, Sam M. Williams, and the commissioner, Baron de Bastrop, came by appointment to the house of William Scott, who a short time before had bought out the improvements of John D. Taylor on the San Jacinto River. The settlers assembled from far and near to receive their titles to lands. The work of issuing titles, which was begun in July, 1824, by Baron de Bastrop, had not been completed when he was called away. By August 24 he had issued two hundred and seventy-two titles. The work remained unfinished until 1827, when Gaspar Flores was appointed commissioner, and gave deeds to the remaining families of "The Old Three Hundred." "There was no provision in the law for granting land to men without families. These were joined in groups of two or three and each group constituted a legal family."

S.W.H.G Vol 70 #1 July 1966

Tenoxtitlan, Dream Capital of Texas

MALCOLM D. McLEAN

TENOXTITLAN WAS THE INDIAN NAME FOR MEXICO CITY, BUT there also was another Tenoxtitlan, a Mexican town established in present Burleson County in 1830, which was twice proposed as the capital of Texas.

In the 1820's, when Mexico finally won independence from Spain, it found itself the owner of a vast, sparsely settled northern frontier. To settle that area, the State of Coahuila and Texas in 1825 passed a liberal colonization law, the first article of which said: "All foreigners who . . . wish to emigrate to any of the settlements of the State of Coahuila and Texas, are permitted to do so; and the said State invites and calls them."¹

Settlers from the United States poured into Texas in such great numbers that they soon began to outnumber the Mexicans. By 1830, the Mexican government had become so worried over the trend that it passed a law to stop the flood of emigration from the United States.² Enforcement of that law was placed in the hands of General Manuel de Mier y Terán, who launched a grandiose project to "Mexicanize" Texas by erecting a line of forts garrisoned by Mexican troops, surrounded by Mexican settlers, and bearing names which had been popular among the Indians even before the Spaniards arrived—names like Anáhuac, Lipantitlan, and Tenoxtitlan.

General Mier y Terán issued an order on April 24, 1830, providing for the establishment of a fort at the point where the road from Béxar (or San Antonio) crossed the Brazos River on the way to Nacogdoches. It was to be garrisoned by the Alamo Cavalry

¹H. P. N. Gammel (comp.), *The Laws of Texas, 1822-1897* (10 vols.; Austin, 1898), I, 125.

²For a detailed study of the law, see the chapter entitled "The Law of April 6, 1830," in Eugene C. Barker, *The Life of Stephen F. Austin* (Nashville, 1925), 296-328.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

24

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

Company under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Francisco Ruiz, a native of Béxar.⁸

The Ruiz expedition set out from Béxar on June 25, 1830,⁹ and reached the banks of the Brazos on July 13. It consisted of 100 men, 12 pack loads of supplies, 3 yokes of oxen, and a new oxcart. In the cart were a blacksmith's forge, a cannon, and the accompanying ammunition. Colonel Ruiz established temporary headquarters on the east bank of the Brazos about half a mile below the Béxar-Nacogdoches Road.¹⁰

On July 16, 1830, General Mier y Terán named the new post "Tenoxtitlan."¹¹ There was no written accent on the *a*, so, according to the modern Spanish rules of pronunciation, the word would be stressed on the next-to-last syllable: Te-nox-ti-tlan. That was the original Indian word used to describe Mexico City when it was founded about the year 1300, for the Indians had been told to wander until they found an eagle perched on a prickly pear devouring a serpent. When they did, they called the site *Tenochtitlán*, or "Prickly Pear Place." In the documents describing the conquest of Mexico from 1519 to 1521, the word frequently appears spelled Tenochtitlán, with an accent on the *a*, and therefore would have been pronounced Te-noch-ti-lán, with the main stress on the last syllable, and a secondary stress on *noch*. Colonel Ruiz liked the name so well that he had it repeated to his troops on three successive days.¹²

The Mexicans at the post probably pronounced it Te-noch-ti-lán, but, when the Anglo-American settlers arrived from the United States, they had a tendency to move the stressed syllable back toward the beginning of words. Thus they called it Ten-ock-ti-tlan, and the place where the road crossed the river became known as "the old Tenock Crossing."¹³

⁸Manuel de Mier y Terán to Antonio Elosúa, April 24, 1830 (MS., Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), Vol. 53, pp. 126-126 verso. See also "Tenoxtitlan," *Texas Gazette* (San Felipe de Austin), June 26, 1830.

⁹Elosúa to Mier y Terán, June 28, 1830 (MS., Béxar Archives, Archives, University of Texas Library).

¹⁰Severo Ruiz to Elosúa, July 18, 1830, *ibid.*

¹¹Mier y Terán to Elosúa, July 16, 1830 (MS., Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), Vol. 53, p. 129.

¹²Francisco Ruiz to Elosúa, August 7, 1830 (MS., Béxar Archives, Archives, University of Texas Library).

¹³Mrs. Jud Collier to M. D. M., interview, April 20, 1963. Mrs. Collier's father-in-

Tenoxtitlan, Dream Capital of Texas

25

The first duty assigned to the new garrison was the escorting of military funds en route from Béxar to Nacogdoches. The escort was to receive the money from the Béxar troops when they arrived at Tenoxtitlan and carry it east under guard to the Trinity River, where it would be turned over to the soldiers who had come out from Nacogdoches.¹⁴

The extreme importance which Mier y Terán attached to Tenoxtitlan is revealed in a letter he wrote to the Mexican secretary of state on July 31, 1830, saying:

I have had the name of Tenoxtitlan given to the central point on the Brazos River, which divides the distance between Nacogdoches and Béxar on what they call the Upper Road. It is extremely important that it be settled in order to keep Texas in subjection, and it is very well suited for Mexican colonists because the land is adequate for farming and ranching. . . . In my opinion this point, if it is developed, will in time become the capital of all Texas. The transfer of the five hundred families proposed by Don Victor Blanco . . . would completely change the situation of that Department, for the troops would have that point as a stronghold which could be made impregnable to attack by the North Americans.¹⁵

The general was using the term "North Americans" in its broadest sense, for he was concerned with the westward migration of the United States Indians as well as the white settlers. He wanted to make Tenoxtitlan a cavalry post of at least four hundred men who, aided by friendly Texas Indians, would maintain a constant patrol of the northeastern frontier.¹⁶

From the middle of July, Colonel Ruiz had been hacking his way through the dense Brazos River bottom in search of a permanent site for his fort. Finally he found one which, to use his own words, was located "six leagues to the west of the Upper

law, J. R. Collier, purchased the site of Tenoxtitlan on November 30, 1898, and later sold it to Junius Smith. John J. Toupal, Burleson County Clerk, to M. D. M., March 12, 1963 (MS. in possession of the writer).

¹¹Mier y Terán to Elosúa, July 17, 1830 (MS., Béxar Archives, Archives, University of Texas Library).

¹⁰Mier y Terán to the Minister of Internal and External Relations, July 31, 1830 (West Transcripts, Archivo de la Secretaría de Fomento, 1827-1830, Archives, University of Texas Library), Legajo V, 210-212.

¹²Mier y Terán to the Secretary of Internal and Foreign Relations, September 12, 1830, *ibid.*, 274-276.

Crossing of the Brazos River."¹² That actually meant, however, that the new site was six leagues up the river, since a letter written a few days later noted that there was a river crossing directly in front of the new site.¹³

Mary Austin Holley, in her book on *Texas* published in 1896, says that it was on the right, or west, bank of the Brazos, twelve miles above the Upper Road leading from Béxar to Nacogdoches, fifteen miles below the mouth of the San Andrés, or Little, River, and one hundred miles above San Felipe de Austin.¹⁴ One of the chief attractions of the site was an abundance of good drinking water. The detachment moved to the permanent site on October 17, 1830,¹⁵ and a Mexican garrison was maintained there until August 22, 1832, or a little less than two years.

Mier y Terán had given detailed instructions for the founding of his dream capital of Texas. Alférez Santiago Navayra was to be in charge of construction. The fort itself was supposed to have been built of stone and mortar, but Ruiz replied that it would have to be made of lumber, since stone and mortar were not available. The fort was to be built on the west bank of the river where it would dominate the crossing, and the troops were to start work immediately cutting approaches east and west through the wilderness so as to bring the Béxar-Nacogdoches Road across the Brazos at that point.¹⁶

Those provisions for connecting the fort with the surrounding country were supplemented by the ayuntamiento of San Felipe, the capital of Austin's Colony down the river. In its meeting of December 31, 1830, the members appointed Abner Lee, John P. Coles, Nestor Clay, John Cole, and George Erving to lay out a road from the home of Joel Laky to the garrison on the Brazos.¹⁷

¹²Mier y Terán to Elosúa, September 20, 1830 (MS., Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), Vol. 53, pp. 151-151 verso.

¹³Francisco Ruiz to Elosúa, October 9, 1830, *ibid.*, 132-134.

¹⁴Mary Austin Holley, *Texas* (Lexington, 1896; facsimile reprint, Austin, 1935), 120-121.

¹⁵Francisco Ruiz to Elosúa, October 29, 1830 (MS., Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), Vol. 53, pp. 156-156 verso.

¹⁶Francisco Ruiz to Elosúa, October 9, 1830, *ibid.*, 132-134.

¹⁷Eugene C. Barker (ed.), "Minutes of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe de Austin, 1828-1832," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXIII, 217.

Mier y Terán also had ordered that all brush be removed from the area surrounding Fort Tenoxtitlan, to a distance of 400 varas (about 1100 feet), and that no houses be built within that zone because they would interfere with the effective use of firearms. The fort itself was to be a veritable citadel. The general even drew a floor plan for it, made a model, and forwarded both from his headquarters in Matamoros to Colonel Ruiz in Tenoxtitlan. They were carefully packed in a little wooden box, but they went astray somewhere after they passed through Béxar and never reached their destination.¹⁸

Fort Tenoxtitlan had been in existence only one week when seven Tennesseans rode into town and asked to see Colonel Ruiz. Their leader, a stocky individual with sandy hair and silver spurs, introduced himself as Major Sterling C. Robertson, agent of the Texas Association. Displaying a colonization contract which the association had made with the State of Coahuila and Texas, Major Robertson announced that he had come to explore the country and select the site for a permanent settlement.¹⁹

The primary purpose of Fort Tenoxtitlan, of course, was to stop the immigration of Anglo-Americans into Mexican territory, but Colonel Ruiz was a native Texan, and he had his own ideas about what Texas needed. As he expressed it, "... I cannot help seeing the advantages which, to my way of thinking, would result if we admitted honest, hard-working people, regardless of what country they come from, ... even hell itself."²⁰

Besides, he liked the Tennesseans, especially after Dr. Thomas J. Wootton, a member of the party, had cured several of his sick soldiers without charging them anything. The Mexicans and the Tennesseans got along harmoniously together, despite the fact that no one in the entire garrison could speak English, and the foreigners knew no Spanish. Ruiz wanted to let them stay, but

¹⁸Mier y Terán to Elosúa, October 12, 1830 (MS., Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), Vol. 53, pp. 116-116 verso; Francisco Ruiz to Elosúa, December 13, 1830, *ibid.*, 138-138 verso.

¹⁹For details of this contract, see Malcolm D. McLean, "Leftwich's Grant," *Texas Parade*, IX, No. 5, pp. 35-36, 38-39.

²⁰Francisco Ruiz to Stephen F. Austin, November 26, 1830, in Eugene C. Barker (ed.), *The Austin Papers* (Vols. I and II, Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Years 1919 and 1922, Washington, 1924, 1928; Vol. III, University of Texas Press, Austin, 1926), II, 541.

the law was not clear concerning already existing contracts which were in the process of completion, so he wrote his superior officer for instructions.²¹

While the colonel was waiting for a reply, the caravan of fifty immigrants which had been following Major Robertson finally arrived at the Brazos on November 12, 1830, and turned its covered wagons off the Béxar-Nacogdoches Road to camp down the river in the temporary structures which the Mexican garrison had recently abandoned. Early the next morning Major Robertson rode up to Tenoxtitlan, filed with Colonel Ruiz a formal report on the status of his colonization project, and asked for permission to settle the families in the colony.²²

That request set off a chain reaction of official correspondence which produced repercussions in cities as far distant as Matamoros and Leona Vicario (as Saltillo was then called). Three months later the answer came booming back:

Give orders to the effect that neither Sterling Robertson nor any other North American family shall be allowed to settle in Tenoxtitlan. . . .²³

. . . Turn them over to the Military Commandant of the Town of Nacogdoches so that he may transport them without fail to the other side of the Sabine. . . .²⁴

To those peremptory commands Ruiz blandly replied that the families had never actually reached his post, that he had no idea where they were, and that the horses at his garrison were in such a "fatal" condition that it would be useless to try to find the immigrants.²⁵

Apparently, the fifty immigrants were never rounded up and escorted beyond the Sabine. They lived for a time in the former Mexican quarters on the Brazos and then moved to permanent homes in other parts of Texas. The heads of families included:

²¹Francisco Ruiz to Elosúa, October 30, 1830 (MS., Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), Vol. 54, pp. 279-279 verso.

²²Sterling C. Robertson to Ramón Múquiz, November 13, 1830 (MS., Nacogdoches Archives, University of Texas Library), Vol. 53, pp. 7-9.

²³Mier y Terán to Elosúa, December 31, 1830 (MS., Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), Vol. 54, pp. 286-286 verso.

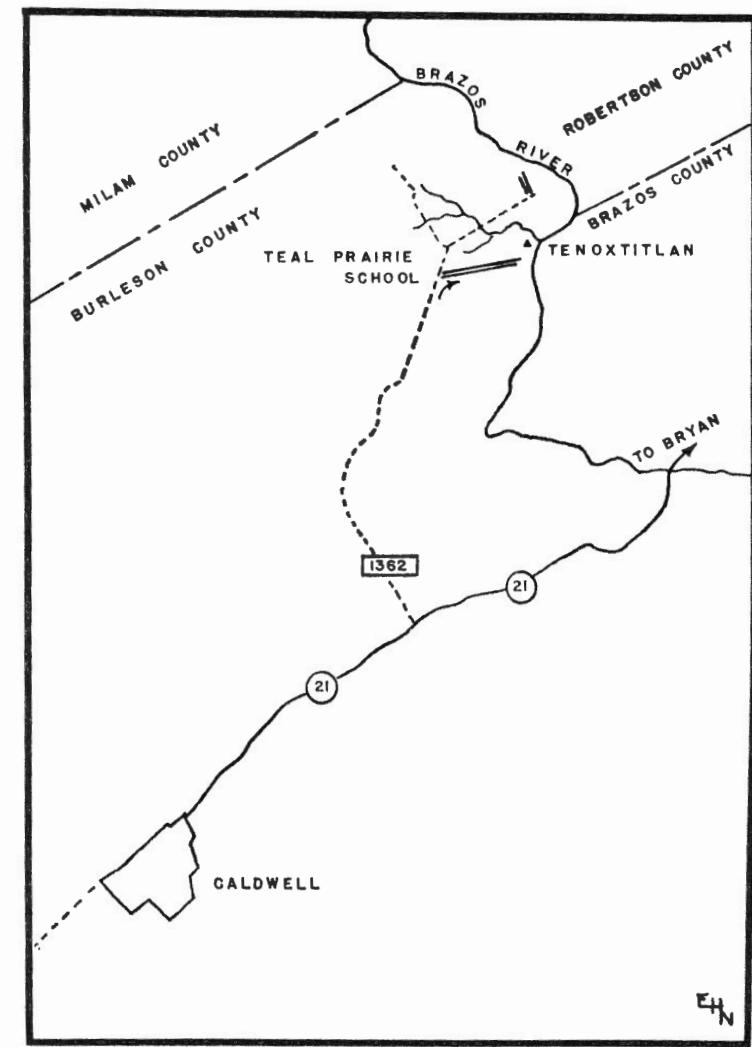
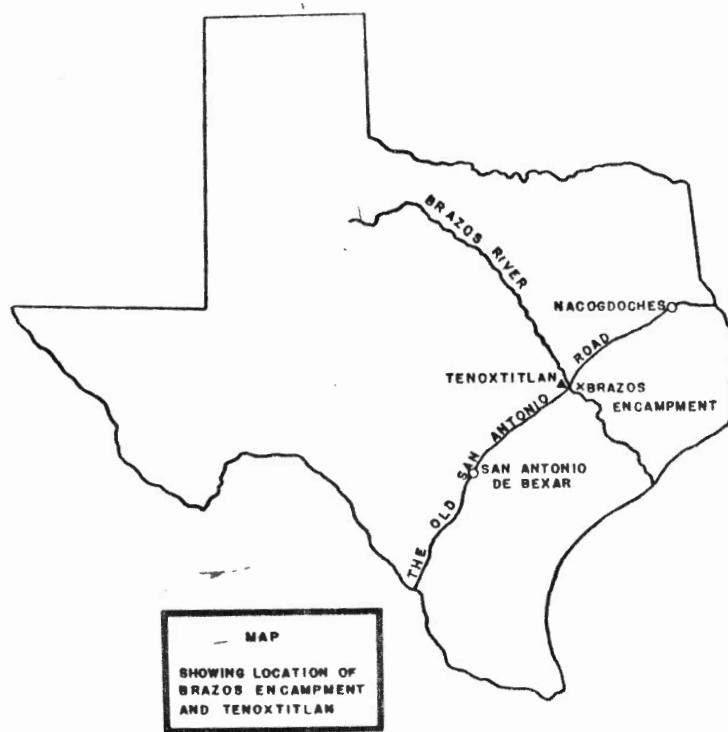
²⁴Múquiz to Elosúa, February 9, 1831, *ibid.*, 285-285 verso.

²⁵Francisco Ruiz to Elosúa, March 4, 1831, *ibid.*, 291-291 verso.



Lieutenant Colonel Francisco Ruiz, Founder of Tenoxtitlan
From F. C. Chabot, with the makers of San Antonio

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



Tenoxtitlan, Dream Capital of Texas

29

Naiah Curd, Quintin Dines, James Farmer, Everton Kennerly, George A. Kerr, Henry J. Pair, Jeremiah Tinnin, John Wilson, and Dr. Thomas J. Wootton.²⁶

Mier y Terán had instructed Colonel Ruiz to be extremely careful to see that his troops got along with the Anglo-Americans. He was also to see that the Mexican soldiers did not provoke the Indians. In fact, any friendly Indians who came to the fort were to be entertained at government expense. The general had done what he could to forestall the three-way friction which was bound to develop between the Mexicans, the Anglo-Americans, and the Indians, but keeping the peace was a two-sided proposition, as Colonel Ruiz was soon to discover.

Hardly had the soldiers moved into their permanent barracks when an Anglo-American named Cooper drew a fine bead on a friendly Kicha brave and shot off his thumb. Ruiz, adhering strictly to his instructions, did not intervene in that incident or in others of a similar nature which soon followed.²⁷

Eventually, however, the friction increased to such an extent that the settlers took matters into their own hands and meted out a swift frontier justice according to their own concepts of right and wrong, with no respect for "border nor breed nor birth."

In one instance a young man named H. Reed was on his way from Tenoxtitlan to his father's home on Little River when he was murdered by a band of eight Waco Indians. His body was found the next day by a friendly hunting party consisting of two Mexicans, two Delaware Indians, two Anadarkos, and two Caddos. Chief Canoma, one of the Caddos, immediately led the party in pursuit of the murderers. They killed five of the fugitives and brought in the scalps of two, apologizing that the other three had sunk in Little River, where, unfortunately, their scalps were irretrievable. They also recovered Reed's horse and saddle and turned them over to his father. Thus the Mexicans and Indians joined forces to avenge the death of an Anglo-American.²⁸

²⁶General agreement between Robertson & Thompson and their colonists, November 28, 1830 (MS. in possession of the writer).

²⁷Francisco Ruiz to Austin, November 22, 1830, in Barker (ed.), *Austin Papers*, II, 538.

²⁸Francis Smith to Austin, August 22, 1832, *ibid.*, 848-849.

Another case involved one John Williams, locally known as "the famous drinker," which was no small distinction in those days. He came careening into Tenoxtitlan on horseback with a pistol in his belt, and, after rearing and plunging in all directions, attempted to shoot a peaceful Choctaw, who took out through the brush for parts unknown. A group of indignant Anglo-Americans set out in pursuit of Williams, tied him hand and foot, and sent him down to San Felipe for trial. Thus a group of whites sided against another white to protect a helpless Indian.²⁹ Justice—not race, color, or creed—was the important thing in those days.

The official ban against Anglo-Americans was not rigidly enforced in Tenoxtitlan, for Francis Smith was operating a general merchandise store there as early as July, 1831.³⁰ His goods came from Cincinnati and New Orleans to the firm of A. G. and R. Mills in Brazoria, and from there were transported overland up the Brazos to Tenoxtitlan. At first they were carried over the last lap by pack horses or oxcarts, but by March, 1832, Smith had saved enough money to order "a first rate large ox waggon for the road with an English bed well turned up before" and tires at least two inches wide, to support heavy loads through the Brazos River bottoms.

Smith was making so much money that he literally did not know what to do with it. He estimated that \$40,000 worth of Indian produce could be taken in during the following year, provided he could lay in a sufficient supply of Indian goods to trade for it. His problem was how to get his money down to Brazoria to pay for new goods. He could not afford to close his store and make the trip himself, since he was the only merchant in town who had anything to sell of consequence, and transportation was so uncertain that he did not dare send his money by anyone else.

By "Indian produce" Smith meant furs. The Cherokees, Shawnees, Delawares, and Kickapoos had had an extremely successful season at trapping beaver that winter. The extent of the territory served by Smith's store and the drawing power of his merchan-

²⁹Francisco Ruiz to Austin, August 18, 1832, *ibid.*, 845.

³⁰Nestor Clay to Stephen F. Austin, July 27, 1831 (MS., Unpublished Austin Papers, Archives, University of Texas Library).

dise are indicated by the fact that a French Indian trader brought in eighty buffalo robes and offered them to him at \$5.25 apiece. He had been offered \$5.50 elsewhere, but he liked Smith's goods best.

Besides beaver pelts and buffalo robes, Smith traded for beef hides, deer skins, and some leopard pelts. In return, Smith supplied the Indians, Mexicans, Anglo-Americans, and Negroes of the community with such hunting equipment as beaver traps, tomahawks, rifles, fire steels, large fishhooks, pocket knives, and spurs. Among his tools he carried gimlets, axes, 4-inch and 5½-inch augers, and straight awls. For the dining room he had small, deep plates, tin cups and pans, and "fine bowls & pitchers with red flower on the side." There were also brass kettles for the kitchen.

In his grocery department he carried sugar, coffee, rice, raisins, almonds, aniseed, flour, molasses, soap, sperm candles, and whiskey. The most popular drygoods were 3/4 and 4/4 white domestic, black silk handkerchiefs, French or Mackinaw blankets, small-check calico of yellow and other colors, open-ended thimbles, flax thread, men's cotton socks both white and colored, "strong negro shoes," and ladies' shoes with round toes and high heels.

Nor was Storekeeper Smith content to cater merely to the immediate physical needs of his customers: he had something nobler in view, as was indicated by an order for "iron and brass jew's harps." The fine arts were finding their way into the wilderness.

Smith had his troubles, though, even if he did consider himself on the edge of a virgin territory where there were "thousands of fortunes" yet unmade. For instance, he had opened up with a good stock of sour wine for the Indian trade, but, no matter how many times he sold it, the red men always brought it back, demanding sweet wine instead. The traditional taste for firewater was becoming more discriminating.

On the other hand, when he tried to dispose of a barrel of fine tobacco, the Indians would have none of it, not even as a gift. They wanted cheap tobacco in boxes. He also tried to sell them some common strouding, but they would have nothing but good quality broadcloth.

The worst tragedy, though, occurred in the shoe department. The gentlemen in Brazoria had supplied him with eighteen pairs of prunella shoes, but nobody would buy them because they had square toes and no heels. He returned all but six pairs with the pessimistic comment that even this small quantity "may last me 17 years if I take good care of them."³¹

Meanwhile what had become of General Mier y Terán's gigantic project for the Mexicanization of Texas? The only response to his plan for transporting Mexicans from the interior of his country at government expense and settling them in the wilderness of Texas was one casual inquiry from a schoolmaster in Tula.

The general became so despondent over the failure of his project that on the morning of July 3, 1832, he donned his full dress uniform with all his medals, went off to a secluded spot, and hurled himself upon the point of his sword. His dying thought was: "What will become of Texas?"³²

The news of the general's suicide was extremely demoralizing for Colonel Ruiz. As a matter of fact, the colonel had become more and more disillusioned ever since he established Tenoxtitlan. Only a few weeks after he founded the fort, he wrote to a friend saying:

I am already tired of my post after such a short time. I do not think that I shall last very long here. I realize that it would be better for me to get out of the army because I am not the type to command in such calamitous times. . . . We are already running short of soldiers, and soon the supplies will begin to play out. I cannot find words to describe the present condition of my garrison. Suffice it to say that my lot is a very sad one, and I do not know what will become of this establishment. Only time will tell.³³

The garrison did run out of supplies shortly thereafter, and Colonel Ruiz was forced to send his men out to forage for them-

³¹Francis Smith to A. G. and R. Mills, March 11, 1831, in Eugene C. Barker (cont.), "A Glimpse of the Texas Fur Trade in 1832," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XIX, 280-282.

³²Ohland Morton, "Life of General Don Manuel de Mier y Terán," *ibid.*, XLVIII, 540. Reprinted as *Terán and Texas* (Austin, 1948).

³³Francisco Ruiz to Austin, November 26, 1830, in Barker (ed.), *Austin Papers*, II, 541-542.

selves. When trouble between Anglo-American settlers and Mexican soldiers broke out at Anahuac in the summer of 1832, the commander there called upon Ruiz for reinforcements, but the colonel replied that he could not send any help because eighteen of his men were out trying to find something to eat.³⁴

When Mier y Terán committed suicide, the entire plan for keeping Anglo-Americans out of Texas collapsed. A few weeks later, on August 22, 1832, the Mexican garrison—in fact, the entire Mexican population—abandoned Tenoxtitlan and returned to Béxar. The melancholy cavalcade moved slowly, for Colonel Ruiz was a sick man. After two years on the northern frontier, he finally knew what would become of his establishment at Tenoxtitlan. Time had told.³⁵

Tenoxtitlan did not fare too well after the Mexican troops abandoned it in the summer of 1832. Francis White Johnson, principal surveyor of Austin's Colony, went to Tenoxtitlan in the late fall of that year,³⁶ but by December only a handful of white settlers remained in the community. Those were Radford Berry, John R. Craddock, Joseph L. Hood, Francis Smith, William H. Smith, and John Teal.³⁷

The outlook became more cheerful, though, when Spencer H. Jack opened his land office there in the spring of 1834. He was acting as agent for Austin and Williams in the colonization contract which they had obtained on February 25, 1831.³⁸ Since the Austin and Williams contract embraced Austin's previous colony below the San Antonio Road, plus some additional territory above the road, including what previously had been known variously as the Texas Association, Leftwich's Grant, or the Nash-

³⁴Francisco Ruiz to the Military Commander of Coahuila and Texas, June 23, 1832 (MS., Nacogdoches Archives, University of Texas Library), Vol. 62, pp. 103-104.

³⁵Francis Smith to Austin, August 22, 1832, in Barker (ed.), *Austin Papers*, II, 848-849.

³⁶Frank W. Johnson (E. C. Barker and E. W. Winkler, eds.), *A History of Texas and Texans* (5 vols.; Chicago, 1914), I, 166-167.

³⁷Recommendation of Jeremiah Tinnin by John Teal and others, December 14, 1832 (MS., Unpublished Austin Papers, Archives, University of Texas Library); E. S. C. Robertson to Moses Austin Bryan, April 23, 1875 (MS. in possession of the writer). Craddock lived in Tenoxtitlan until 1836.

³⁸See Austin and Williams Contract, February 25, 1831 (MS., Translations of Em-presario Contracts, Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), 190-191.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

34

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

ville Colony, the area above the road was referred to under the new arrangement as the Upper Colony.

For three years the land matters pertaining to the Upper Colony, including Tenoxtitlan, were handled in the home of Samuel M. Williams in San Felipe,⁴⁰ but in 1834 Austin and Williams sent Spencer H. Jack to open a land office in Tenoxtitlan. Since the chief business to be transacted in a colony was the reception of colonists and issuance of land titles, the capital was considered to be that town which contained the land office. Thus, with the arrival of Spencer H. Jack, Tenoxtitlan became the capital of the Upper Colony.

Twenty-six heads of families, representing a total of ninety-five persons, filled out the printed applications for admission to the Austin and Williams Colony in Tenoxtitlan between April 21 and June 15, 1834. The names of those applicants and their families, with their ages and date of application, were:

ANGLIN, Elisha, 37; wife, Catherine, 21; 6 children. May 22, 1834.
BARNHILL, William, 75, from Tennessee; wife, Cintha, 63; 8 children (4 males, 4 females). Certificate of admission, same date.
BARNETT, George W., 40; wife, Eliza, 32; 3 children. May 23, 1834.
BOREN, Joseph, 24, single. May 26, 1834.
BOREN, Micul, 27; wife, Elizabeth; 3 children. May 27, 1834.
BYROM, John S. D. by W. Barret Travis, (agent); married. April 29, 1834.
CHAFFIN, John, single. April 29, 1834.
FULLERTON, Henry. May 22, 1834.
FULLINWIDER, Peter H., 37; wife, Balinda, 21. April 21, 1834.
GRAHAM, John, 56, unmarried. May 27, 1834.
McCLANE, William, 30, single. May 23, 1834.
PARKER, J. W., 37; wife, Patsy, 37; 5 children. May 22, 1834.
PARKER, Silas M., 32, wife, Lucinda, 23; 4 children. May 22, 1834.
PLUMMER, Luther T. M., 22; wife, Rachel, 16. May 22, 1834.
PURDOM, Henry, 49, widower. April 29, 1834.
PURDY, Letsom, 31; wife, Mary, 28. June 8, 1834.
RAINS, C. B., 28, single. April 22, 1834.
ROBINSON, George W., 25; wife, Eliza, 16; 1 child. June 15, 1834.
RUSSELL, Alexander, 35, single. April 22, 1834.
SESSOM, Michael (by F. W. Johnson). May 22, 1834.
SKERRITT, George W., 34; wife, Maria, 22; 2 children. April 29, 1834.

⁴⁰James Armstrong, *Some Facts on the Eleven League Controversy* (Austin, 1859), 11.

Tenoxtitlan, Dream Capital of Texas

35

STEWART, William, 33; wife, Sarah Ann, 33; 6 children. May 22, 1834.
SWAIN, William L., 29, single. May 23, 1834.
SWISHER, James G., 39; wife, Elizabeth, 36; 6 children. May 27, 1834.
TEAL, John, 28; wife, Polly, 27; 4 children. May 24, 1834.
WILLIAMS, John (by S. H. Jack), 46, widower; 7 children. June 6, 1834.⁴¹

After each settler had filed his application, Jack gave him a printed form certifying that a land title would be issued to him as soon as a commissioner had been appointed by the government. Unfortunately, however, none of the settlers received land titles from Austin and Williams at that time because they did not succeed in getting a land commissioner appointed before the colony was transferred to Major Sterling C. Robertson. That change was effected on May 22, 1834, just a month after Jack had opened his land office.⁴²

Robert Barr and a man named Mumford were also living in Tenoxtitlan in April, 1834, but their applications for admission have not been found.⁴³ Also George Bernard Erath, John W. Porter, and Porter's family moved to Tenoxtitlan in August, 1834. In his memoirs Erath says:

When I arrived there about half a dozen Mexican families occupied the place. Some of them considered themselves settled and claimed land in the neighborhood. About half a dozen American families were there also. They sheltered themselves in the Mexican barracks while waiting for something to turn up.⁴⁴

The Catholic religion probably predominated in Tenoxtitlan between 1830 and 1832, since most of the inhabitants at that time were Mexicans and also because the Mexican government required that only Catholics be brought to Texas. But it is likely that protestant beliefs were practiced more openly after the Mexican officials departed. Among the applicants for admission

⁴⁰These applications are all in the Character Certificates (Spanish Archives, General Land Office, Austin), filed alphabetically under the name of the applicant.

⁴¹Decree of Governor Vidaurri, May 22, 1834 (MS., Archivo de la Secretaría de Gobierno del Estado, Saltillo), Legajo 29, Expediente 1293, pp. 614-618.

⁴²J. W. Wilbarger, *Indian Depredations in Texas* (Austin, 1889; facsimile reprint, Austin, 1935), 242.

⁴³Lucy A. Erath, "Memoirs of Major George Bernard Erath," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVI, 224-226.

was the Reverend Peter Hunter Fullinwider, a native of Pennsylvania who had spent two and a half years in the Princeton Theological Seminary training for the Presbyterian ministry. After receiving his license to preach, he moved to Mississippi and married Balinda McNair on March 18, 1834. They were still on their honeymoon when they made their appearance at Tenoxtitlan, fired with missionary zeal to distribute Bibles and preach the gospel. Reverend Fullinwider had the distinction of being the first Presbyterian minister to reside in Texas.⁴⁴

Another important name among the settlers at Tenoxtitlan was James Gibson Swisher, for whom Swisher County was named. A native of Knoxville, Tennessee, he arrived in Tenoxtitlan with his family in January, 1834, and rented the residence formerly occupied by Colonel Ruiz.⁴⁵

At that time Tenoxtitlan was on the extreme northwestern frontier of Texas, with no facilities for educating the numerous children of the settlers. Swisher, motivated partly by a desire to help his neighbors' children and partly by a desire to keep his own boy busy, decided to establish his fourteen-year-old son, John Milton Swisher, as the teacher of a private school. When the school opened, there were several pupils ranging from six to twenty years of age, not one of whom knew a letter of the alphabet. In fact, most of them did not even know that an alphabet existed. In later years, Milton's wife, Mrs. Bella French Swisher, recalled that:

The opening morning was a proud one to Milton. He felt ten years older and a foot taller, while in importance he was swelled to a prodigious size. He put on his hat with all the grace of a newly-pledged lover and, taking his ruler and some books, he started forth to his duties fully convinced that his fame as a pedagogue would be world-wide in a very short time. His pupils came straggling in, one by one, either saluting him with some of the slang terms of the day, or winking knowingly at him, as if to say, "You think you're mighty smart, don't you?" But, though his heart seemed to be in his throat, the young teacher preserved his dignity and made an attempt to call his class to order, which, as

⁴⁴William A. McLeod, *Fullinwider and McFarland, Pioneer Texas Presbyterians* (Cuero, 1931), 5-6; William Stuart Red, *A History of the Presbyterian Church in Texas* (Austin, 1936), 3.

none of them knew the meaning of the word, was no easy task. He finally made them understand that they were to be seated and keep silence. The boys with a whoop sprang astride some of the logs which had been brought in to serve in the place of seats while the girls appropriated other logs and arranged themselves around in various uncouth positions—all eyes fixed upon the teacher as if to demand what was to be done next.

"Now," said the teacher who did not know the full extent of his pupils' ignorance, "I will form an a-b-c class. All who don't know their a b c's stand up."

The next instant the entire school was standing. . . . After arranging them in line, big and little together, much to the disgust of the former, [he] proceeded to give them their first lesson.

"That letter," he explained, "is A."

"What's it used for?" asked one of the young men.

"It is one of the letters of the alphabet. There are twenty-six of them for you to learn. When you know them all you will easily learn to read."

"Read what?" was the next question.

"Why, anything you can get to read."

"What is it to read?" asked another.

"Look at this letter," was the reply. "It is *b*, here is *o* and here is *y*. *B-o-y* boy. Whenever you see these three letters you will know it is boy."

"I know an easier way to tell a boy than that," said the first speaker.

The school was discontinued for disciplinary reasons.⁴⁶

Five of the fifty-nine men who signed the Texas Declaration of Independence were either residents or former residents of Tenoxtitlan: George W. Barnett, John S. D. Byron, Sterling C. Robertson, Francisco Ruiz, and James G. Swisher.⁴⁷ Tenoxtitlan had its martyr in the Alamo, too, in Eliel Melton, a bachelor who had come to Texas in 1829 and to Tenoxtitlan community by 1832.⁴⁸ Seven residents or former residents also took part in the Battle of San Jacinto: Robert Barr, John R. Craddock, John Graham,

⁴⁵John Milton Swisher, "Reminiscences of Texas and Texas People," *American Sketch Book*, V, 96-97.

⁴⁶Louis Wiltz Kemp, *The Signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence* (Houston, 1944), 9-15, 39-42, 287-304, 336-340.

⁴⁷Amelia Williams, "A Critical Study of the Siege of the Alamo and the Personnel of Its Defenders," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXXVII, 271. There is additional material on Eliel Melton in the Submiscellaneous Files (Archives, Texas State Library).

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

George W. Robinson, William H. Smith, William L. Swain, and John M. Swisher.⁵⁰

After the fall of the Alamo, a rumor spread up the Brazos that the Mexican army was headed for Viesca at the falls of the Brazos above Tenoxtitlan to capture Major Sterling C. Robertson, empresario of Robertson's Colony, and that, simultaneously, great hordes of hostile Indians, incited by the Mexican government, were going to swoop down from the northwest and annihilate all the white settlers on the frontier around Tenoxtitlan. The panic-stricken settlers began a wholesale migration east toward the Sabine. Some of the families struck out across country from Viesca to Fort Parker on the Navasota, while the young men assembled at Tenoxtitlan, where they enlisted in the Texas army and immediately set out to join General Houston. Among them were George W. Chapman, Heman Chapman, Robert Childers, Stephen Frazier, William Frazier, John Needham, Jefferson Reed, William Reed, Josiah Taylor, and Orville T. Tyler. When they arrived within one day's travel of the San Jacinto battleground, however, they met soldiers who had participated in General Sam Houston's decisive victory over the Mexicans and were returning home in search of their fleeing families. Since the struggle was over, the Tenoxtitlan volunteers returned with them.⁵¹

Tenoxtitlan was proposed as capital of Texas a second time after the area had become a republic and a committee had been appointed to select a permanent site for the seat of government. At that time Robert Barr, a former resident of Tenoxtitlan, laid before the commissioners a memorial in which he extolled the advantages of that place: abundant springs, one situated so that water from it could be piped directly to the capitol site; plenty of timber, and an unlimited supply of firm building rock eight miles above town, "with a surrounding country which cannot be surpassed for fertility of product." If the commissioners would choose Tenoxtitlan, Barr said that he would give the republic "one full half of the League of Land on which said town is sit-

⁵⁰Sam Houston Dixon and Louis Wiltz Kemp, *The Heroes of San Jacinto* (Houston, 1932), 105, 229-230, 231-232, 247-248, 325, 361, 378.

⁵¹N. C. Duncan, "Marlin in 1836," *Galveston News*, October 1, 1895; George W. Tyler, *The History of Bell County* (San Antonio, 1936), 26-27.

uated . . . and . . . two Leagues of Land lying on the west side of the Brazos River at the mouth of Cow Bayou." As an added inducement, he pointed out that there were six leagues of land adjoining the survey on the north, and three on the south, all of which already belonged to the Republic of Texas.⁵²

Unfortunately for Tenoxtitlan, though, the commissioners finally chose a site near Waterloo (which developed into Austin), a still more exposed and isolated village on the Colorado, and once again the citizens of Tenoxtitlan saw their dream fade and die.

That blow, together with repeated raids by savage Indians, soon relegated to oblivion the little frontier village of Tenoxtitlan. Troubles with Indians had been steadily increasing ever since the departure of the Mexican garrison in the summer of 1832. At that time the settlers were so disheartened that they talked of abandoning the entire country above the Yegua, but they finally reconsidered, resolved to stick to their hard-earned homes on the Texas frontier, and organized an informal civil militia for protection.⁵³

Things moved along peacefully until one dark, foggy morning about daylight in the latter part of April, 1834. Suddenly the residents of Tenoxtitlan were awakened by the cry of "Indians! Indians! Indians!" Rushing out in their night clothes, they found an excited crowd gathered around James G. Swisher's horse lot near the center of town. There a sickening sight awaited them: all the horses were gone except two, and one of these stood trembling in a corner with an arrow sticking in his side. The other, Mrs. Swisher's favorite, lay weltering in his blood, and large pieces of flesh had been cut from his carcass.

Swisher and one of the Boren brothers immediately set out in pursuit. They followed the Indians at a brisk pace on foot for two days, although the Indians were mounted and Swisher was a big man weighing over two hundred pounds. Swisher and

⁵²R. Barr to Horatio Chriesman and other commissioners appointed to locate the seat of government, about November 15, 1837 (MS., State Department: Seat of Government Papers, 1836-1842, Archives, Texas State Library).

⁵³John P. Coles to Stephen F. Austin, August 18, 1832, in Barker (ed.), *Austin Papers*, II, 845-846.

Boren finally overtook the Indians on the second day about fifty miles from Tenoxtitlan. They shot one Indian, sent the other fleeing through the brush critically wounded, and recovered all the stolen horses.⁶³

In the summer of 1835, Tenoxtitlan was the point of rendezvous for an expedition which the western and central colonies of Texas sent out against the Indians. The four small companies of Captains Robert M. Williamson, John H. Moore, George W. Barnett, and Philip Coe assembled there in late July, and on the 31st marched east to Fort Parker to relieve Captain Robert M. Coleman. The expedition spent several weeks in the field and proved to be such a successful show of strength that the Indians remained overawed for some time.⁶⁴

The most sensational Indian raid that ever occurred in Tenoxtitlan, however—the one which no doubt terminated its existence as a Texas town—took place in May, 1841. Most of the clothing worn by the Texas pioneers was made at home on a hand loom, and the King family near Nashville was no exception. Soon Mrs. King found that she needed another spinning wheel to supply the ever-increasing needs of the large household of whites and Negroes, but all the spinning wheels for that part of Texas were made by Major Ben Bryant, a resident of Tenoxtitlan. Consequently young Rufus King and "Uncle Jim," a faithful old Negro, were sent down river to Tenoxtitlan to bring back a new spinning wheel.

They had instructions to spend the night with Joseph Rowland, a close friend of the King family. Rowland, as was characteristic of many Texas pioneers, had a large family. The four oldest children were girls, who usually did the milking, but that night they had some special assistance. Rufus went along with Bill and Burt, two of the Rowland boys, to tie off the calves.

After they had returned to the house, the girls discovered that they had left some of the milking gourds at the pen and asked the boys to go back after them. It was getting dark rapidly

⁶³Wilbarger, *Indian Depredations in Texas*, 241-245.

⁶⁴Henderson K. Yoakum, *History of Texas from Its First Settlement in 1685 to Its Annexation to the United States in 1846* (2 vols.; New York, 1855; facsimile reprint, Austin, 1935), I, 352.

as the boys slipped through the tall weeds which bordered the narrow path. Just as they came in full view of the fence, they saw that the cows were alarmed and looking steadily at some objects in the pen. As Rufus and his companions drew nearer, they saw two Indians busy skinning a calf, while a third Indian on the fence kept guard.

The boys ran back to the house and spread the alarm. Horses were rounded up and tied to two timber posts that supported a dirt-floored shed in front of Rowland's double cabin.

When the family retired for the night, Rufus was given a primitive bed outside the house under the shed—a framework against the wall of the house, over which had been laid a beef hide, a comfort, and a sheet. Rufus slept next to the wall, and a man named Campbell, who worked for Rowland, slept on the outside next to the horses. Rowland was to stand guard until midnight, and then Campbell was to take over. A full moon was shining, the air was soft and balmy, and at last, despite all the excitement, Rufus dropped off to sleep, for it was long past the little boy's bedtime.

Suddenly he was awakened by a most bloodcurdling and harrowing scream from his bedfellow. As he opened his eyes, he saw Campbell attempting to rise, with an arrow shot clear through his body. He struggled toward the door, dragging the sheet behind him, but, before he could get inside, fell dead.

The noise of startled horses, their tramping feet and wild, scared snorting, showed that the Indians were still nearby. Campbell had gone back to sleep after going on guard duty, and the Indians had crept up to the posts, cut the horses loose, and shot him as he attempted to rise.

There was no sleep in Tenoxtitlan during the remainder of that night, but pursuit could not be attempted until morning. Meanwhile the dead man was prepared for burial, powder horns were filled, bullets were molded, and rations were cooked for the expedition.

Like every growing boy, Rufus wanted to go with the party, but Rowland gave him positive instructions to return immediately to Nashville. Next morning, therefore, Rufus and Uncle Jim started home with their spinning wheel. Jim strapped the

Vol 7^o
H 1 7-1966

wheel on his back so that his arms would be free to use his single-barreled flintlock shotgun in case of an Indian attack. He put the bench across his lap so that he could throw it aside at a moment's notice. Rufus carried the head, spindle, and smaller parts of the spinning wheel. The flintlock holster pistol tied to the horn of his saddle seemed to afford much less protection than it had on the way down to Tenoxtitlan. They covered the fourteen miles of the return journey without mishap, although they expected to be attacked by Indians every step of the way. And never was a boy more relieved to see his mother than was little Rufus when Mrs. King welcomed him home that day.⁶⁶

Two weeks after that raid, a little one-act play was published in a Houston newspaper. The scene was laid at a ford on the Brazos, near Tenoxtitlan. A traveler was standing on the opposite bank of the river, gazing intently upon the ruined village. A hunter approached, and in the ensuing conversation it was revealed that Tenoxtitlan had been deserted. One reason for its abandonment was that the land titles in that area were still in dispute. The other reason was that President Houston's Indian policy had left the settlers at Tenoxtitlan completely unprotected.⁶⁷

So it was that Tenoxtitlan, first founded as a bulwark against Anglo-American immigration, then converted into a shelter for those same immigrants, and twice-told dream capital of Texas, passed into oblivion.

At present, the site is marked by a gray granite marker erected in 1936 by the Texas Centennial Commission, which bears the following inscription:

2000 FEET SOUTH
SITE OF
FORT TENOXTITLAN
ESTABLISHED BY THE MEXICAN GOVERN-
MENT IN JULY, 1830, IN AN ATTEMPT TO
STEM ANGLO-AMERICAN SETTLEMENT.
NAMED IN HONOR OF THE AZTEC CAP-
ITAL, NOW MEXICO CITY. ABANDONED

⁶⁶R. Y. King, "An Indian Story," *Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Reunion of the Old Settlers' Association of Bell County, Held at Belton, Texas, September 27th, 1902* ([Belton], 1902).

⁶⁷*Telegraph and Texas Register* (Houston), June 2, 1841.

BY MEXICAN TROOPS IN 1832. IN THE TOWN WHICH GREW UP AFTER 1834 MANY PROMINENT TEXANS LIVED. THE PLACE PASSED FROM THE MAP AFTER 1860.⁶⁷

The monument stands on land originally granted to the heirs of John Teal, at the point where Dam Creek flows into the Brazos River. Northwest of the monument, along Dam Creek, is the site of the Mexican settlement; just south of the point where Dam Creek empties into the Brazos is the site of the fort; and on the road off to the left, across a boggy creek, and in heavy underbrush is the Mexican cemetery, where there are tumbled piles of red brick and some traces of a wall or sides of graves. On the village site there remain many pieces of pottery, mostly with flower designs, lead rifle balls, and various kinds of bones.

The Burleson County Historical Survey Committee and the Caldwell Chamber of Commerce presently hope to improve access to the site, create a picnic area, and restore Fort Tenoxtitlan with the assistance of the county commissioners and the state Parks and Wildlife Department.

⁶⁷This inscription is also reproduced in *Commission of Control for Texas Centennial Celebrations, Monuments Erected by the State of Texas to Commemorate the Centenary of Texas Independence* (Austin, 1938), 124.

The Regulators and Moderators: A Tale of Old Tenaha

By Gilbert M. Culbertson*

The Redlands of East Texas are physically and historically among the most colorful regions of the state. Harrison, Panola, and Shelby counties are as much built of red earth as the West is of adobe. Some Bible scholars, and there are many in these parts, say that it was from such red earth that God fashioned man. Others, who have seen the area after a good rain storm, liken it to the Red Sea, unparted for Moses. It was a "promised land" for many. Unfortunately Moses was not on the scene himself. Indeed the sorry band of swindling counterfeiters and slave-stealing land-sharks were a pretty unlikely biblical set, this side of Gomorrah.

The Redlands provided a scene suited for tale-telling and for history. The prairie traveller, Josiah Gregg commented:

The people were in commotion—indeed one might say civil war. There were two parties got up, one calling themselves the regulators and the other, the moderators. These formed themselves into opposing armies—and during their difficulties several men were killed.¹

Mayne Reid in borrowing from Reverend A. W. Arrington may exaggerate just a bit, but this is a piece of fiction which describes the turbulence of the early 1840's:

Many fearful scenes of mob-law have followed the frontier from Carolina to California, but none to parallel this, in the number of its victims, the force and ferocity of the factions, or in the open and outrageous defiance of all constitutional authority, which won for the region so disgraced by its violence, the name of 'the free state of Tenaha.'

The novel is populated with unlikely characters, such as Comanche Ben, cast after real-life "Tiger Jim" Strickland.

*Gilbert M. Culbertson is a member of Department of Political Science faculty at Rice University.

The Regulators and Moderators

21

and Joanna cast after Medea, who tries to poison Jason, cast as General Houston. The Redlands are described in a Gothic vein:

It was a spot for wandering ghosts to gather at midnight, for witches to revel around hell's own cauldron boiling over with human blood, for enchanters to sign the infernal contract . . .²

Professor Sonnichsen refers to the Regulator-Moderator War in his *I'll Die Before I'll Run* and studies it with care in his *Ten Texas Feuds*.³ There was certainly a great deal more dying than running in the whole affair and the real participants were as colorful as their fictitious counterparts. There is, for example, a conversation reported between Thomas Carlyle and Theodore Parker, regarding Robert Potter, him of "potterizing," who was killed in the backlash of the Regulator-Moderator affair. Carlyle "chuckled in ecstasy of delighted wonder, rubbed his hands in a sort of savage glee, betrayed in his whole countenance and in his gestures the intense interest he took in the strange narrative."⁴ Carlyle would have done justice to *The Texas Revolution*.

As to the novelist's "wandering ghosts," although Texas usually contents itself with the lights at Marathon or in the Big Thicket, at least one appears later on an icy log in the Sabine. As to the "devil incarnate," at least from the Moderator's point of view, that would be Watt Moorman, who championed the Regulator cause in an age of undeleted expletives.⁵

For the most part the feud consisted of very corporal beings, attempting, of course, to render their opponents to an incorporate state, one faction known as the Regulators, the other as the Moderators. Regulators had existed since the days of the British in the Carolinas, where the colonists desired to "regulate their own affairs."⁶

In the "Neutral Ground" along the Sabine there were plenty of "colonists" who wanted to "regulate" their own affairs and the business of others, too. The dream of a "free state of Sabine" was less grandiose perhaps than the empire of Burr was accused of fostering, even less than

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

there is little doubt that Watt Moorman, the Regulator chief, had aspirations of supplanting Sam Houston in power.⁸ Fortunately, the closest the plot came was in having a forger who could sign Houston's name to counterfeited "star notes." It was the *lusus naturae* of the "Neutral Ground" which brought Texas into politics even before politics was in Texas. It was the jurisdictional dispute, or rather the vacuum in this area, which lured the outlaws to locate there. As virtually every author on the Regulators and Moderators has indicated, the lack of governmental control established the precondition for the conflict.⁹

There were various acceptable techniques for swindling the "green ones." Money was "raised" by adding an extra zero to the denomination. The more honest counterfeiters replated their worn silver. There was a Yankee trader at the ford of the Sabine who trafficked in commissions from captain to general, disposing of them to the newcomers who had "as great a horror of powder as Americans have of stewed frogs." There was a judge, Jones Phelps, who with the droll humor to be inherited by Roy Bean, fined someone for contempt who had called him a chicken thief after the judge had stolen his chickens. For all his honor and good intent, there was Judge Ochiltree, who was paid with a pistol which he had just defended his client against charges of having stolen. Among the favored types of swindling, land title forgery was probably the most prevalent.¹⁰

Although there had been land frauds perpetrated in the "Neutral Ground" before, the real beginning of the difficulties lay in a group of fraudulent "headrights" with which Joseph Goodbread paid Sheriff George for a slave. Such certificates circulated at most saloons and were readily convertible to alcohol. Now Sheriff George was hardly a "green one" and neither was Goodbread, who served on the local land board. One side maintained that not only did he understand that the certificates were to be fraudulent but that he himself had supplied the fake names. Not in contention is the fact that the travelling land board, empowered to pass on the validity of such claims, declared Goodbread's invalid. George wanted to recover his slave.

Goodbread decided on a political revenge but in doing so committed a cardinal political sin by "airing all of the

dirty laundry in public."¹¹ He hoped to defeat George in his bid for reelection. Sheriff George did not appreciate that effort one bit. He called Charles W. Jackson to his assistance. Jackson had many dubious virtues. He was a politician. He was unscrupulous. He had a standing quarrel with Goodbread. Jackson was an ex-Mississippi River boat captain, survivor of many scrapes, a fugitive from Louisiana justice, who had threatened Alexandria with a cannon and then G. T. T. Jackson had run for Congress and blamed the land swindlers for his defeat. So riled up was he about the whole situation that he had written to Austin to complain. Goodbread had responded by telling Jackson not to meddle and "waylaying" him.

There was plenty of bad feeling to stir up between Jackson and Goodbread, and stir George did. There was not enough land in Texas for the both of them. George confided to Jackson that Goodbread had sworn "to shoot him down like a dog." Jackson struck first at a Shelbyville horse race in 1840, saying: "Goodbread, here is your letter. Git up. I am going to answer that letter." He shot Goodbread on the spot.¹²

It was at this point that Jackson organized the Regulators to combat "cattle-rustling." Jackson had surrendered to Jones Phelps, J. P., and although denied bond by Shelby County's presiding judge, Sheriff George found the jail at Shelbyville just "too insecure" to hold him and turned him loose. At the trial, moved to Harrison County and set for July 12, 1841, Jackson was produced suitably armed and seconded by his new Regulators. Presiding Judge John Hansford was a friend of Goodbread's. He had been a sergeant, who, as Eph Daggett put it, "did some dirt and got discharged."¹³ As a judge he seems chiefly known for having been a bit drunk and having puked on the bench, forcing a disgusted General Rusk to adjourn the court. Judge Hansford made the incautious pretrial remark: "That damned raskel Jackson will be here in an hour, and I want all the Moderators to assemble well-armed."¹⁴ Jackson was accompanied by enough Regulators to offset the Moderators. After banning guns from the courtroom, the Judge postponed the trial until July 14 when he slipped out to the house of Judge McHenry. From

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

this sanctuary he ordered the sheriff to adjourn court as he was "unwilling to risk my person . . . where I see myself surrounded by bravo's and hired assassins."¹⁴

Having suitably intimidated the courts, the Regulators determined on a celebration and show of force by burning the Strickland house as well as that of the McFaddens. "Tiger Jim" Strickland may have been so named because he had carved a tiger in a beech tree, because of a touch of jaundice, or simply because of a mean streak. He was unable to laugh and a horsethief. His brother, Henry, was known as the "bully of Tenaha." The McFaddens were of similar stripe. None of the menfolk were at home when the Regulators called so the women and children were turned out, the houses burned, and good riddance. The Stricklands and McFaddens were not the kind to stand idly by. The Tucker manuscript reads with its usual color that they vowed: "that the canopy of heaven should be their coverlet until they were avenged on their enamys."¹⁵ The feeling was totally mutual. The Moderators, organized under Edward Merchant should back up the courts. "Wanton outrage," they complained. It was not too long thereafter that hostilities had opened in deadly earnest and Sam Houston reputedly stated: "I think it advisable to declare Shelby County, Tenaha, and Terrapin Neck free and independent governments, and let them fight it out."¹⁶

The Moderators, like the Regulators, were essentially a vigilante group, composed of all sorts and conditions and determined on law and order as they saw it. Against Jackson they counted the Goodbread murder, the definance of Judge Hansford, and the burning of the Strickland and McFadden homes—not to mention the \$30,000 reward rumored in Louisiana. The Moderators, led by the McFaddens, located themselves on the Shelbyville-Nacogdoches road to ambush Jackson. Jackson, however, was accompanied by an "innocent Dutchman," named Lauer.¹⁷ Both were killed. Tucker comments: "The mesinger of death had gone forth and all that was mortal of Cap't Jackson lay peeced with several holes."¹⁸

The times were perilous even for neutrals. There is the probably apochryphal tale told of the man, approached by a band, whom he thought were Regulators. Upon identifying

The Regulators and Moderators

Himself as a Regulator sympathizer he was given a sound thrashing and told to be a Moderator henceforth. The next group was the Regulators. By the time he met a third set he told them he "was nothing and a very little of that." Col. W. T. Scott escaped a band of Moderators heroically attired in a nightgown and holding two children. "Hell-roarin' " Rose concealed himself in a brushpile. His slaves told the Moderators, led by Potter, that 'massa's clean gone.' A pesky rooster started poking around in the brush, and Rose thought that it was all over. The Moderators left, however, without finding their intended victim, and the rooster received a treatment quite unlike the Capitoline geese.¹⁹

After the Jackson-Lauer ambush, Watt Moorman took control of the Shelby County Regulators and maintained his ascendancy until the War was suppressed. Moorman may have been wanted in Mississippi for forgery. According to Ashcroft, he had the "lurking devil in his eye." His diabolical appearance, which does not show in his surviving portrait in which he appears more like a Sabbath school teacher, was probably heightened considerably by his Bowie knife, brace of pistols, and bois d'arc walking stick. Watt probably was guilty of making a Methodist preacher dance a bit, but there were whole sects which believed that dancing was good for the soul. He was married, but apparently not devoted, to Helen Mar Daggett, whom Ashcroft describes as having "strong but wayward passions." In the latter stages of the conflict she compares favorably with her namesake in Jane Porter's *The Scottish Chiefs*. Watt summoned his men with a small hunting horn which he doubtless blew to strike terror into any moderating official who desired to pose as the Sheriff of Nottingham. Moorman was a worthy successor to Jackson.²⁰

Moorman, at least in John Middleton's mind as his deputy, and eight others pursued the Jackson-Lauer murderer and surprised them near "One-Eyed Williams'," twenty-five miles north of Crockett. Strickland, although wounded, escaped on the side of his horse. He was eventually killed in Louisiana for Negro-theiving. The McFaddens were captured near Montgomery. After an attempted escape they

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

26

Texana

were tried in October 1841 in Shelbyville. Only Rufus McFadden, the youngest of the brothers, was spared. *The Redlander* for October 21 noted the hangings but refused to become involved in the partisanship:

Unlike her sister counties, Shelby has failed to get rid of a redundant and vicious portion of her citizens . . . The plan of regulating . . . was no sooner adopted, than a plan of moderating was immediately instituted . . . each party was augmented by an equal proportion of the idle, discontented, and vicious . . . and also by many very good citizens.

It may be said in extenuation of the conduct of the Regulators that the time had arrived when . . . men had either to leave the county or do worse.²¹

The pattern established in the Jackson killing of Goodbread, the burning of the Strickland-McFadden homes, the killing of Jackson and Lauer, and the hanging of the McFaddens was continued through 1842 until 1844. There were a number of episodes of revenge which led to the final confrontation. The next scene was the Runnels-Hall-Stanfield dispute.²²

The difficulty began over alleged hog theft between Runnels and Hall, a Regulator and an ex-Regulator. Stanfield, a young boarder with Runnels, intervened almost as Jackson had stepped in between Goodbread and George. He accused Hall in Shelbyville of being a thief and shot him dead. Hall's friends and kinfolks then turned to the Moderators. The Moderators pursued Stanfield into the Sabine and captured him half-frozen and totally terrified. He said that Hall's ghost had danced on the waters and placed its icy hands on his shoulders.²³ He escaped from the Shelbyville jail, but was pursued by Joseph Hall, the murder victim's brother. James Hall, also bent on revenge and having exhausted the local supply of gunslingers, sent to Austin. He hired a group which ambushed Runnels.

It is at this point that Moorman's enemy, John M. Bradley, emerges as the principal leader of the Moderators. Moorman and the Regulators caught up with the murderers who Bradley became a marked man.

The Regulators and Moderators

in the *Austin Bulletin*, December 23, 1841. He was connected with that shadowy organization, known as the "Alphabit."

In the letter he advises postponing killing Old Man Jones because it was too near Christmas and also because Jones was broke. He mentions circulating "\$20,000 of the new type" among the Negroes so was probably involved in a counterfeiting ring. No self-respecting member of the Alphabit should have written a letter anyway so Bradley was both dishonest and dumb, if the letter can be credited—with whole outfits of forgers at hand. The letter was discovered in a Louisiana street, given the paper by a member of Congress, and vouched for by thirty-six leading citizens, who could hardly have known whether or not it was authentic.²⁴ There were an equal number ready to swear that Bradley was as innocent as the Paschal lamb.

Bradley and Moorman squared off in the courts. Each had a judge in his corner. Writs were served by Sheriff Llewellyn and Deputy Cravens for Moorman's arrest. The surrender was arranged by "neutrals," and a group of twelve from each side met as arbitrators. They "rendered their decision that the Sheriff Llewellyn and his deputy (Cravens), together with twenty-three others of the most prominent of that party were to leave the Republic and never to become citizens again."²⁵ Instead of winding up their business in the allowed two months they conspired to murder seventeen selected opponents with the aid of men from the "Rogue's Trail" in Arkansas and Louisiana. The plan failed. They fled to the swamps. Regulator Judge Ingram joyously quashed the writs against Moorman. Writs were now secured for the arrest of Bradley, Hall, and Todd for the murder of Runnels. The case was pleasantly dismissed by Moderator Judge Lester. James Hall was then shot in the back while plowing his cornfield. Public sentiment tended in the Moderator direction just as it had favored the Regulators after the Lauer ambush.²⁶ Moorman tried to regain the initiative, but the Moderators revived and responded in kind.

In a meeting held at Bells Springs in mid-1844, the Moderators regrouped and elected Cravens chief. This was really the group known as "The Reformers." It exclu-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

mined on the occupation of Shelbyville as their objective and eventually carried their plan into effect. Moorman attempted to recoup the loss. Meanwhile before civil war broke out in Shelby County, Colonel Ashton and Major Edwards proposed to arbitrate the dispute. Somewhat surprisingly, considering the Moderator's all too recent experience with arbitrators, both sides agreed to accept. The Regulators probably, as will be seen, had several ulterior motives—on a large scale to consolidate support behind them in order to take over Texas, on a small scale to dispose of Bradley.²⁷

A suitable truce was signed on July 24, 1844. The preamble stated that the Moderators consisted of good citizens who had been deceived by "false representations—the secret machinations and clandestine operations of John M. Bradley and his accomplices." There was a provision for the Moderators to withdraw. The Regulators agreed on their part not to "molest or disturb any good and unoffending citizen, nor to act on any occasion on mere rumor." There were further guarantees of "equal rights" and "privileges and immunities." This document was endorsed by Moorman for the Regulators and Cravens for the Reformers.²⁸

Now in the strict letter of the agreement Bradley was not a "good and unoffending citizen." It did not take Moorman more than a few days of truce to hunt his old enemy up and down. Bradley was "regulated" permanently at a Baptist camp meeting near San Augustine. *The Northern Standard* for August 7, 1844, briefly reported: "Moorman shot him, face to face, as he came out of church, with two pistols."²⁹ According to Daggett, Moorman entered the meeting wearing a shawl and seated himself in the women's section. As the crowd was moving slowly out, he shot him. Bradley may or may not have had a cocked double-barrelled shotgun concealed beneath his cloak. Daggett said he did. Naturally the crowd went into the "jerks," as it was known during the "great awakenings." Moorman sounded his hunting horn. Jericho's walls stood reasonably firm, but a host of Regulators rushed to the scene. That evening the Regulators, two hundred and fifty strong, celebrated on a pound cake which had been baked in a ten gallon wash kettle: "It was covered with several oven lids and baked with a slow fire through and through."³⁰ Bradley

was taken through and through. The Moderators were hunting with a slow fire.

The Regulators' account of the Bradley killing was typically different. Bradley had threatened Moorman's life and made an offer of a thousand dollars to anyone who killed him. Moorman was "compelled to fight." Bradley tried to get out of church in a crowd of women. He was armed and wearing a protective steel jacket. The pound cake is forgotten. Some witnesses even felt Bradley had fired a shot. Moorman eventually surrendered on charges which resulted from the Bradley killing, but Bradley's threat against his life was apparently exculpatory.³¹

Retaliation for Bradley's death took the form of killing Louis Watkins. Even Ashcroft comments that the "murderous attempt upon the life of Watkins will justly take rank among the most infamous acts of violence recorded in these pages."³² The Regulators were meeting at Matthew Brinson's when the news of the Watkins death arrived, they were enraged. That was about July 28, 1844, and the rage may have had less to do with the death of Watkins than the interruption of their other plans. Moorman had designs on the Republic of Texas itself. Regulating companies, which had spread into Harrison, Panola, and San Augustine Counties were to be the basis for power. The meeting of the "revolutionary junta" at Brinson's issued a decree proscribing twenty-five citizens, including Llewellyn and Cravens and indeed may have been confused with the arbitrators meeting in some reminiscences.³³

In early August 1844, a life or death struggle began between Moorman and Cravens. The Regulators occupied a house under construction at Beauchamp's.³⁴ About three miles from Shelbyville a group of two hundred and twenty-five Moderators surrounded sixty-two Regulators. Rumors of a massacre spread to the town although the Regulators held their own. The rumors did bring out the Regulators' wives en masse like a temperance meeting to the Flat Fork of the Tenaha. The wives passed through the Moderator's camp with this dialogue:

"You tell the Regulators we are going to keep them and take all recruits prisoners until they surrender or we pile them up in a heap."

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

30

Texana

'I need not go back for I can tell you the answer now,' said Mrs. George . . . 'They have already told us . . . that the hotter the fight the sooner the peace . . . before they were done with you, you would have to cross the Sabine as Texas will be too hot for you.'³⁵

There was a great deal of sniping back and forth. The Regulators shot through the rail fence, cracks, and crib logs. They sacked up the dogwood trees to draw their enemies' fire. One of the Regulators, who got tired of waiting for a charge, started crowing like a rooster and got scalped by a bullet. Cravens and the Moderators missed their opportunity to charge: "It will do to charge a band of savages or a company of half-starved Mexicans, but it has always been found extremely dangerous to experiment upon Americans or Texans."³⁶

Late in the afternoon Moorman broke camp with forty or fifty men and built a breastwork near Hilliard's Bridge. The next day the Regulators, bolstered by as many as three hundred recruits, took the offensive with a cavalry attack. The support came from Colonels Boulware and Davidson of Harrison County. Davidson was killed.³⁷

The Moderators occupied an old log meeting house about four miles from Hilliard's and Moorman's attack came as a surprise. This battle, which lasted for about two hours, was called the Church Hill Battle by the Regulators and "Helen's Defeat" by the Moderators. The name "Helen's Defeat" refers to Helen Moormans ride to spy on the Moderator camp and to distract them while the Regulators approached. The Exploit would have done credit to Belle Boyd or Rose O'Neal Greenhow. Helen Moorman entered on the pretext that the Moderators had fired on her and indignantly complained to Cravens. Of course, Cravens denied the charge. She reconnoitered and then departed hastily when the Regulators were in position to attack. The battle itself was indecisive with few casualties on either side.³⁸

After the battle, Watt Moorman announced that: "several companies were rendezvousing at the Attoyac" to suppress the fighting. The Regulators dispersed "and pine knots flew ten feet high, knocked by the horses' feet as the rowels entered their sides."³⁹

The Texana

On August 15, 1846 President Houston issued a proclamation calling for the organization of East Texas. He ordered the militia under General Travis G. Broocks and Alexander Horton, Marshal of the Republic, to arrest ten of the leading men on both sides and bring them before him at San Augustine. General Houston's intervention was both timely and necessary.⁴⁰ Upon the approach of the regular troops the Regulators stampeded but the Moderators held firm outside of Shelbyville. General Broocks demanded immediate surrender. In the "episode of the three generals" a Moderator sentry arrested Generals Broocks, J. G. Berry, and N. H. Darnell. He opined that he had done right well to capture three generals before he had even had breakfast. Naturally they were released.⁴¹

A committee, consisting of Judge Ochiltree, Isaac Van Zandt, and Representative Kaufman among others met to draft a "forgive and forget" agreement. Agreeing on the need of "law and order" and to be known no longer as Regulators or Moderators, but as Texans, they "(r) esolved that a voice has come to us from our firesides . . . that its pleadings for peace shall not pass unheeded."⁴² The document was signed by James Truitt and John Dial (Moderators) and M. T. Johnson and John McNairy (Regulators). Truitt and Dial were members-elect to the Texas Congress. Johnson and McNairy had been their opponents.

Moorman was later arrested by Marshal Horton, who described the Regulator-Moderator conflict in this fashion: "A reign of terror and dread of impending evil spread themselves like a nightmare over the land . . . They were afraid for the terror by night; for the worm that flyeth by day; for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; for the destruction that wasteth at noon day."⁴³

Moorman requested to blow his horn. Horton allowed him to do so telling him that it was probably for the last time. At any rate no Regulators answered, and it must have been a scene pretty much like Roland at the Pass. After a round dressing down from Sam Houston and an arrest again for the Bradley murder of which he was acquitted, Moorman was released. According to one account he became a professional gambler and had an affair with a Mrs. Wissman.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

32

Texana

who claimed to have been dishonored by a Mr. Burns. A. Moorman was exonerated of formal charges, Moorman vowed revenge on Burns, saying "before the sun should go down either himself or Burns would be a corpse."⁴⁴ Dr. Burns shot Moorman.

Moorman fell to the earth for a few moments he lay apparently lifeless but suddenly with a convulsive movement he sprang to his feet, seized one of his pistols, brandished it aloft, staggered forward a few steps, and then uttering a curse against Burns that almost congealed the blood of those who heard it, fell on his face a corpse. Watt Moorman, the Regulator Chief, was no more.⁴⁵

With the death of the chief, the feud was virtually ended. Major Truitt shot at Charles A. Luton at the next court session, but Luton recovered. Captain Mabbitt's Company probably prevented a new outbreak of hostilities. The two parties joined together amicably in the Mexican War. Now when a whistling was heard through the redland pineys a man could be almost certain it was not the sound of lead.

Footnotes

¹Paul Horgan cites Gregg, "The Lost Journals of a Southwestern Frontiersman," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, 9, Vol. XLIV, No. 1, July 1940.

²Captain Mayne Reid, *Rangers and Regulators* (New York: G. W. Dillingham (1897)), 135. Cf. A. W. Arrington (Charles Summerfield, pseud.), *The Rangers and Regulators of the Tenaha*, New York, 1857; C. W. Weber, "Jack Long; or the Shot in the Eye" in *Tales of the Southern Border*, 1858.

³Ibid., 147.

⁴C. L. Sonnichsen, *I'll Die Before I'll Run* (New York): Devin-Adair, 1962); *Ten Texas Feuds* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1957, 1971) 11-58.

⁵Pat Ireland Nixon, "Judge Alfred W. Arrington, Judge William H. Rhodes, and the Case of Summerfield," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, 349-50, LV No. 3, January 1952. E. C. Shearer, Robert M. Porter, (Houston: University of Houston Press, 1951).

⁶William R. Hogan, "Rampant Individualism in the Republic of Texas," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, 456, XLV, No. 4, April 1941, citing Ashcroft 54.

⁷William S. Powell, editor, *The Regulators in North Carolina, A Documentary History, 1759-1776* (Raleigh: State Department of Public Archives

of the names of the Regulators and Moderators in the conflict, and by researchers. Many sources have been used, but still the corpus is incomplete. Major Truitt's influence is covered in a manuscript by Col. Watt Moorman, and Lela Rhodes Neill, "Episodes in the Early History of Shelby County," but locates no copies. A Truitt marriage to the widow Goodbread, Henderson Yoakum, *History of Texas* II, 440 used the notes made by Capt. William M. Simpson. The originals are not available.

There are a number of accounts on both sides: Dr. Levi Ashcroft (Moderator); Eph. Daggett (Regulator, brother of Helen Moorman, and incidentally an early settler of Fort Worth), available at the University of Texas; "Letter of Judge H. B. Short to Judge J. M. Sanders, June 24, 1929, in the Texas State Library. There is also a scrapbook contributed by James T. Harpe of Marsall and a manuscript on the feud by Captain James Tucker, originally written about 1855. The Mary Daggett Lake papers, presumably from a niece of Helen Daggett Moorman, contain some important material.

Another group of major materials are covered by Lela Rhodes Neill, "Episodes in the Early History of Shelby County," M. A. Thesis, Stephen F. Austin State University, Nacogdoches, Texas, 1950, especially the photostatic copies of *The Redlander* in the D.A.R. collection.

Of the published sources the classic is on the Regulator side, John W. Middleton, "History of the Regulators and the Moderators and the Shelby County War in 1841 and 1842 . . ." (Fort Worth: Loving Publishing Company, 1883.) O. M. Roberts, "The Shelby County War, or the Regulators and Moderators," *Texas Magazine*, August 1897, is interesting because of the authorship as much as the contents.

In general of the secondary sources, G. L. Crockett's *Two Centuries in East Texas* (Dallas: The Southwest Press, 1932), 194-202, is most useful on the latter stages of the conflict. It draws on Col. A. Horton's "Early History of San Augustine" MS and F. V. McKee, "Reminiscences."

In my opinion, the best over-all view, besides Prof. Sonnichsen's is that of John Warren Love, "The Regulator-Moderator Movement in Shelby County Texas," M.A. Thesis, the University of Texas, Austin, 1936. C. L. Douglas, *Famous Texas Feuds* (Dallas: The Turner Company, 1936) is also helpful.

The most recently published scholarship is Edward Clark's "The Regulator-Moderator War," *The Texas Gulf History Society*, I, No. 1. Because of its bulk, a short synoptic version is difficult to provide for the material; see, however, R. B. Blake's "Regulator-Moderator War" in W. P. Webb, ed., *The Handbook of Texas*, II, 458.

⁸John Nathan Cravens, "The Life and Activities of James Harper Starr," M. A. thesis, University of Texas, Austin, 1940. Starr's presence on the travelling board is good evidence that they were not all cowboys.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

The Regulators and Moderators:

33

and History, 1971); also R. A. Billington, *Westward Expansion: A History of the American Frontier*, 101, Alamance Saluda River.

Eleanor Atterbury, "The Bloody Neutral Ground in Harrison County," *Texas History Teachers Magazine*, 74ff, XIV. Ross Phares, *Reverend David A. Biography of John A. Murrell* (New Orleans: Pelican Publishing Company, 1941) 52-56; Roberts M. Coates, *The Outlaw Years* (New York: The Literary Guild of America, 1930).

It seems an appropriate point to examine the numerous sources. Special thanks is due to Dr. C. V. Kielman, Librarian-Archivist of the Lower Texas History Center, whose staff was most helpful in locating some sources not heretofore extensively used by researchers.

Some major sources have clearly been lost, but still the corpus is quite large. Middleton, *infra*, mentions an account by Col. Watt Moorman himself, and Lela Rhodes Neill mentions a manuscript by Jim M. Truitt, "Pioneers of Shelby County," but locates no copies. A Truitt married the widow Goodbread. Henderson Yoakum, *History of Texas II*, 440 used notes made by Capt. William M. Simpson. The originals are not available.

There are a number of accounts on both sides: Dr. Levi Ashcroft (Moderator); Eph. Daggett (Regulator, brother of Helen Moorman, and apparently an early settler of Fort Worth), available at the University of Texas; "Letter of Judge H. B. Short to Judge J. M. Sanders, June 24, 1855" in the Texas State Library. There is also a scrapbook contributed by James T. Harpe of Marsall and a manuscript on the feud by Captain John Tucker, originally written about 1855. The Mary Daggett Lake papers, presumably from a niece of Helen Daggett Moorman, contain some important material.

Another group of major materials are covered by Lela Rhodes Neill, "Episodes in the Early History of Shelby County," M. A. Thesis, Stephen F. Austin State University, Nacogdoches, Texas, 1950, especially the photostatic copies of *The Redlander* in the D.A.R. collection.

Of the published sources the classic is on the Regulator side, John W. Sonichsen, "History of the Regulators and the Moderators and the Shelby County War in 1841 and 1842 . . ." (Fort Worth: Loving Publishing Company, 1883). O. M. Roberts, "The Shelby County War, or the Regulators and Moderators," *Texas Magazine*, August 1897, is interesting because of the authorship as much as the contents.

In general of the secondary sources, G. L. Crockett's *Two Centuries of East Texas* (Dallas: The Southwest Press, 1932), 194-202, is most useful for the latter stages of the conflict. It draws on Col. A. Horton's "Early History of San Augustine" MS and F. V. McKee, "Reminiscences."

In my opinion, the best over-all view, besides Prof. Sonichsen's is that of John Warren Love, "The Regulator-Moderator Movement in Shelby County, Texas," M.A. Thesis, the University of Texas, Austin, 1936. C. L. Eason, *Famous Texas Feuds* (Dallas: The Turner Company, 1936) is also helpful.

The most recently published scholarship is Edward Clark's "The Regulator-Moderator War," *The Texas Gulf History Society*, I, No. 1. Because of its bulk, a short synoptic version is difficult to provide for the materials; however, R. B. Blake's "Regulator-Moderator War" in W. P. Webb, *The Handbook of Texas*, II, 458.

John Nathan Cravens, "The Life and Activities of James Harper Love," M. A. thesis, University of Texas, Austin, 1940. Starr's presence on the travelling board is good evidence that they were not all corrupt. "The Regulator-Moderator War, 50ff. Ashcroft, 2-6, 13, 24; Love, 22.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

34

Texana

¹¹The Goodbread Jackson episode, Ashcroft, 13-16. Love 33-34; Neill 95; citing H. Yoakum, *History of Texas II*, 338-40; Daggett, 10, Tucker 1-16; Middleton, 15. The interplay of personalities is typical of the entire quarrel as is the factionalism. Some authors portray the conflict as one between the established settlers and the newer ones, or between old and new outlaws. Cf. also James C. Armstrong, "The History of Harrison County, Texas, 1839-1880," M.A., The University of Colorado, 1930, 102-10 on Jackson; Douglas, *Famous Texas Feuds*, 7.

¹²Daggett, 16.

¹³Harrison County District Court Records, 1841, 413-414, and *Frontier Times I*, 14, cited by Armstrong, 103-104.

¹⁴Middleton, 13; Love, 44; Daggett 4.

¹⁵Tucker, 16. Cf. Ashcroft, 19.

¹⁶Sonnichsen, *Ten Texas Feuds*, 34, cites Houston from J. W. Lockhart, "Reminiscences," *Galveston News*, April 29, 1900.

¹⁷There are many variants of this name. Lauer means ambush in German and is phonetically the same as Lower or Lour.

¹⁸Tucker, 18; cf. Ashcroft, 19.

¹⁹Armstrong, "Harrison County," 107-110; Alma Burba, "The History of the Scottville Plantation," *The Marshall News-Messenger*, July 21, 1929, October 13, 1929.

²⁰Ashcroft 20-27.

²¹Cf. Middleton, 17-19, on pursuit of Jackson-Lauer murderers; The Redlander is cited by Neill, 113-114. It was about this time that national notice was accorded the conflict by *Niles Register*, Nov. 20, 1841, 61-62: 177, mentioning the militia of San Augustine had received orders to "quell the traitorous factions." The more law-abiding citizens of San Augustine and Shelby Counties petitioned the Congress of the Republic to intervene against the "marauding disorganizers."

²²Ashcroft, 27; several sources use "Reynolds."

²³Neill, 123.

²⁴Sonnichsen, 37-38, citing material supplied by Mrs. Harriet Smither and the State Archives.

²⁵Ashcroft 27-37, Love 63-68; the decision of the arbitrators is discussed at Middleton, 21.

²⁶Ashcroft, 33-37.

²⁷Love 77-80, Ashcroft, 36-37.

²⁸Ibid., Love; photostat of the original truce in the Mary Lake Daggett Papers, University of Texas Library.

²⁹Ashcroft, 39, Love, 81f (citing *The Northern Standard*).

³⁰Ibid., Daggett 19-20; Cf. also, Alexander Horton, *Memoirs*, Stephen F. Austin State College, "Letter of H. B. Short to J. M. Sanders."

³¹Middleton, 26-27.

³²Ashcroft, 49.

³³Ashcroft XVI, Daggett, 20-23.

³⁴Which Middleton calls Beecham's as it has been from time immemorial pronounced.

³⁵Daggett, 22-23.

³⁶Ashcroft, 51-52.

³⁷*The Northern Standard* (Clarksville) August 21, 1844.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Digitized by srujanika@gmail.com

卷之三

1960. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*, 27, 1-22.
1961. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*, 28, 1-22.

Frankfort, 11 from Campbell, Mo. Index to the State Archives.

Volume 111, Article III, see also "Regulators During War in the Headwaters of Texas" Crockett, 122-23; No. 1, "Later from Shelby County," 110, including an undated extract from The Redlanders' Petition against the Regulators by N. B. Garner et al in Ashbury Collection, December 10, 1844, to Hon. G. W. Terrell.

⁴⁴ Y. Ashcroft XXIII, Sonnichsen, n. 77, p. 224 regarding the proceedings in Mansfield, Louisiana on May 24, 1850, in which Burns was acquitted, also p. 55.

Ashcroft, 67-68.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

100

Texas Historical Association Quarterly.

De Wi

mum of five *sitios*¹ of grazing land and five *labors*,² of which at least one-half must be non-irrigable, for every hundred families up to eight hundred so introduced. Should he fail to bring in at least one hundred families his contract was to be declared null.

So numerous were the applications for such grants and so lavish was the Mexican government in disposing of territory, that it is a short while the whole of the country from the Sabine to the Nueces was completely covered by the claims of the various *empresarios*. Few of these grantees, however, fulfilled the conditions of their contracts. Of all the colonies founded upon these grants Austin's was by far the most important. Next to it in point of success, influence, and historical interest must be ranked the colony lying just west of it, founded by Green De Witt.

II. *De Witt's Contract.*

De Witt³ was probably in Mexico as early as 1822,⁴ seeking to obtain an *empresario* contract similar to that which had been granted to Moses Austin. The general law of 1824 concluded his business with the central government. His next step was to apply to the state authorities at Saltillo. April 7, 1825, he petitioned to be allowed to settle four hundred families southwest of Austin,

ownership. It simply gave him the privilege of settling a certain number of immigrant families in a district with prescribed limits. In the case of Austin's first grant, the limits were not fixed.

¹A *sitio*, or square league, is twenty-five million square varas, or 4428.4 acres.

²A *labor* is one twenty-fifth of a *sitio*.

³Almost nothing is known of De Witt's life before his coming to Texas. John Henry Brown gives the following information concerning him:

He was born in Kentucky in 1787. He married Sarah Sealy, a native of western Virginia, who was born also in 1787 and who died in Gonzales in 1854. From Kentucky he removed to Missouri, where he settled first in St. Louis County and then in Ralls County, of which he was at one time sheriff (Brown, *History of Texas*, I 341). Shortly after he had received his grant he was accused before the political chief at Bejar by Eli Bean of having misappropriated public funds in "Isla Negras." But, as the result of an investigation made by Stephen F. Austin, who was appointed by the governor to look into the matter, he was exonerated, October 16, 1825 (correspondence between the political chief, Stephen F. Austin, and the governor, from June 20, 1825, to October 17, 1825. *Bexar Archives*. The "Isla Negras" referred to in this correspondence I have not been able to locate).

colony in the country bounded by two leagues, on the northeast bank of the Lavaca where it is three leagues and running north; on the northwest by the two leagues southwest of, a Salado River. Some time before he became acquainted, either in Matamoros or Bastrop, at that time a mere village, with the Baron de la Villa and Texas, recommending that the baron use his influence to get De Witt's petition was granted. De Witt's petition was granted following terms:

1. Under penalty of losing his colonization law,² the *empresario* must colonize the territory, within six years from the date of the grant, with one hundred Catholic families whose members shall receive certificates from the authorities.
2. When one hundred of the families are settled, the *empresario* must notify the state authorities, who might be appointed to inspect their lands.
3. In the location of colonies, the *empresario* may settle by persons already in the country.
4. All official correspondence between the *empresario* and the state authorities must be conducted in Spanish language.
5. The *empresario* must organize a town, which should be commanding office.
6. The *empresario* must provide new towns, supply ornaments, and pay the time for a priest.³

III. *The Beginning.*

Even before De Witt had presented his petition, he was granted

¹Baron de Bastrop to Austin, Oct. 12, 1825.

²See above, pp. 99-100.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

ition Quarterly.

and five labors,² of which for every hundred families. Should he fail to bring in it was to be declared null. for such grants and so lavish posing of territory, that try from the Sabine to the claims of the various em- ever, fulfilled the conditions founded upon these grants. Next to it in point of st must be ranked the one De Witt.

tract.

early as 1822,⁴ seeking to to that which had been law of 1824 concluded his His next step was to ap- April 7, 1825, he petitioned lies southwest of Austin's

of settling a certain number ibed limits. In the case of

million square varas, or

before his coming to Texas. ion concerning him: d Sarah Sealy, a native of l who died in Gonzales in where he settled first in which he was at one time tly after he had received chief at Béjar by Ellis "Islas Negras." But, as F. Austin, who was apie was exonerated, Octo- chief, Stephen F. Aus- October 17, 1825. Bexar correspondence I have

De Witt's Colony.

101

colony in the country bounded on the southeast by the ten coast border leagues, on the northeast by a line beginning on the right bank of the Lavaca where it is crossed by the line of the ten coast border leagues and running northwest to the Béjar-Nacogdoches road; on the northwest by this road, and on the southwest by a line two leagues southwest of, and running parallel with, the Guadalupe River. Some time before he made this petition De Witt had become acquainted, either in Missouri or in Mexico, with Stephen F. Austin. On January 8, 1825, Austin wrote a letter to Baron de Bastrop, at that time a member of the state congress of Coahuila and Texas, recommending De Witt very highly and asking that the baron use his influence in securing land for him. As a result De Witt's petition was granted,¹ April 15, 1825, upon the following terms:

1. Under penalty of losing all rights guaranteed him by the colonization law,² the *empresario* must agree to bring into this territory, within six years from the date of this grant, four hundred Catholic families whose moral character must be proved by certificates from the authorities of the localities from whence they came.
2. When one hundred of these families should have arrived, the *empresario* must notify the government, in order that a commissioner might be appointed to put the colonists in possession of their lands.
3. In the location of colonists, all possessions held under legal title by persons already in the country must be respected.
4. All official correspondence must be carried on in Spanish, and the *empresario* must establish schools giving instruction in that language.
5. The *empresario* must organize the national militia, of which he should be commanding officer until further notice.
6. The *empresario* must promote the building of churches in the new towns, supply ornaments and sacred vessels, and apply in due time for a priest.³

III. *The Beginnings at Gonzales.*

Even before De Witt had presented his petition he felt so confident that it would be granted that he appointed James Kerr⁴ as

¹ Baron de Bastrop to Austin, July 16, 1825, Austin Papers, class O, no. 126.

² See above, pp. 99-100.

³ Empresario Contracts (MS.), 27-31. General Land Office, Austin, Texas. See Appendix III.

⁴ Baker (*A Texas Scrap Book*, 290-292) gives the following data con-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

his surveyor-general.¹ Kerr resigned his seat in the Missouri senate, of which he was then a member, and in February he arrived at Brazoria, where he remained until June. During this time he lost by death his wife and two little children. Entrusting to the care of friends in San Felipe his only remaining child, a little girl about three years old,² he and six other men³ started out in search of a spot upon which to found the capital of the colony. From Brazoria they traveled west and arrived at the junction of the San Marcos and Guadalupe rivers, two of the prettiest streams in Texas. The beauty of the country, its rich lands and abundant water supply made the place a very suitable one for their purpose. On a little creek, called ever since Kerr's Creek, about two and a half miles east of the junction of the rivers, they erected cabins, August, 1825. A few weeks later the first family, that of Francis Berry, joined them.⁴ Kerr then drew the plan of the town, which he called Gonzales in honor of Don Rafael Gonzales, the provisional governor of Coahuila and Texas.⁵ These early settlers at Gonzales were the only Americans west of the Colorado. De León and

cerning Kerr's early life. He was born two miles from Danville, Kentucky, September 24, 1790. He was the son of James Kerr, a Baptist minister. With his father, brothers, and sisters he removed in 1808 to Missouri, and settled in St. Charles County. He took part in the war of 1812-1815, was lieutenant under Captain Nathan Boone, and was a great favorite of Daniel Boone, the father of Nathan. He studied law, but never practiced. For a long time he was sheriff of St. Charles County. In 1819 he married the only child of General James Caldwell, of St. Genevieve, speaker of the territorial house of representatives of Missouri. Kerr, then settled in St. Genevieve, was elected twice to the lower house of the legislature, and in 1824 to the State senate. In this body he established a reputation for wisdom, prudence, and honor.

¹ Brown, *History of Texas*, I 119. Brown is mistaken when he says Kerr received his commission from the government. When the governor heard of Kerr's appointment the next year, he expressly stated that it was not in the power of the *empresario* to appoint the surveyor, and ordered the commissioner, when he should be appointed, to put some one in Kerr's place. Titles, De Witt's Contract (MS.), 829-830. General Land Office. See below, page 115.

² She later became Mrs. J. C. Sheldon of Galveston (Baker, *A Texas Scrap Book*, 291).

³ Erastus (Deaf) Smith, Bazil Durbin, Geron Hinds, John Wightman, James Musick, and — Strickland (Brown, *History of Texas*, I 124).

⁴ Brown, *History of Texas*, I 124-125.

⁵ James Kerr to Saucedo, political chief, December 12, 1825. *Bexar Archives*.

his Mexican coloni
nearest neighbors, a
was seventy-eight m

The little frontie
shortlived. Early i
the colonists, who h
Colorado, the place
man was killed and
survivors fled panic-
latter portion of the
cupy this section of t
this disastrous event.
It was published by t
participants were still a

Major Kerr had g
and Geron Hinds we
that Bazil Durbin, J
negro boy (a servant
horseback to the Col

They started on Si
on Thorn's Branch, i
of danger at that time
disappointment, and
their blankets, were st
vells of Indians.⁶ D
ball and badly wound
thicket near by, the h
session of the enemy.
repeatedly swooned, b
ions and enabled to w
Major Kerr's cabins,
Wightman lying dead
rooms, and the house
papers and three com
been made to burn it.
found it closed and o
Burnham's, on the Co

When Durbin and
Strickland, Musick ar

⁶ Brown, *History of T*

⁷ Kerr thought they we
Papers, class P, no. 1).
ney, *History of Indian
Texas*, I 763).

⁸ These were probably
Austin Papers — — —

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

De Witt's Colony.

103

The Mexican colonists, sixty miles to the southwest, were their nearest neighbors, and Béjar, the nearest settlement to the west, was seventy-eight miles distant.¹

The little frontier settlement, thus isolated, was destined to be shortlived. Early in July, 1826, during the absence of several of the colonists, who had gone to a Fourth of July celebration on the Colorado, the place was attacked by a party of Indians.² One man was killed and scalped, and his home was plundered. The survivors fled panic-stricken to the Colorado. It was not until the latter portion of the year that any attempt was made again to occupy this section of the country. The following article concerning this disastrous event is the only detailed account of it I have found. It was published by the historian, Brown, in 1852, when some participants were still alive:

Major Kerr had gone on business to the Brazos; Deaf Smith and Geron Hinds were absent on a buffalo hunt; and it was agreed that Basil Durbin, John and Betsey Oliver and a very sprightly negro boy (a servant of Major Kerr) named Jack, should go on horseback to the Colorado celebration.

They started on Sunday, July 2d, and encamped for the night on Thorn's Branch, fourteen miles east, having no apprehension of danger at that time. The little party, however, were doomed to disappointment, and about midnight, while sleeping soundly on their blankets, were suddenly aroused by the firing of guns and the yells of Indians.³ Durbin was shot in the shoulder by a musket ball and badly wounded, but escaped with his companions into a thicket near by, the horses and other effects being left in the possession of the enemy. From loss of blood and intense pain, Durbin repeatedly swooned, but was restored by the efforts of his companions and enabled to walk by noon on the following day, back to Major Kerr's cabins, where the party was astounded to find John Wightman lying dead and scalped in the passageway between the rooms, and the house robbed of everything, including important papers and three compasses, and that an unsuccessful attempt had been made to burn it. They hurried down to Berry's cabin, and found it closed and on the door written with charcoal—"Gone to Burnham's, on the Colorado."

When Durbin and his companions left on the previous day, Strickland, Musick and Major Kerr's negroes (Shade, Anise and

¹ Brown, *History of Texas*, I 126.

² Kerr thought they were Wacos (Kerr to Austin, July 18, 1826. Austin Papers, class P, no. 1). Others supposed them to be Comanches (Kennedy, *History of Indian Tribes of Texas*, in *A Comprehensive History of Texas*, I 763).

³ These were probably the Tonkawas (Kerr to Austin, July 18, 1826. Austin Papers, class P, no. 1).

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

104

Texas Historical Association Quarterly.

their four or five children), went to Berry's to spend the afternoon, leaving Wightman alone at the cabins. Returning late in the day, they found Wightman as described—yet warm in his blood. Hurrying back to Berry's with the tidings, the entire party started for the Colorado, where they safely arrived, and were joined a few days later by Deaf Smith and Hinds.

Durbin's wounds had already rendered him very weak, but his only alternative was to reach the same place on foot, or perish by the way. The weather was warm and there was imminent danger of gangrene making its appearance in his wound, to prevent which it was kept poulticed with mud and oak juice. Leaning on Betsey Oliver's arm he arrived at Burnham's on the afternoon of July 6th, three days and a half after starting for that place.¹

IV. *The Settlement on the Lavaca River and Its Removal to Gonzales.*

Had Gonzales been the only center at which the colonists were gathering, its destruction would have been much more disastrous to the colony as a whole. But meanwhile another nucleus had been forming on the Lavaca River, and to it the attention of these fugitives and all newcomers was now directed.

Although De Witt in the beginning probably had no idea of locating permanently at the mouth of the Lavaca River, one of his first steps on his return from Saltillo after having obtained his grant had been the establishment near the river's mouth of a kind of port to receive immigrants. The colonists who had come by water landed at this place, and, on account of ignorance of the country, fear of the natives, and lack of a guide, many had located here temporarily. As a result, a little settlement, known familiarly for years afterward as the "Old Station," had sprung up here about six miles above the head of tidewater,² and it had grown faster than the settlement at Gonzales.

In July, 1826, the very month in which Gonzales had been broken up, De Witt returned from Missouri with three families.³

¹ Brown, *History of Texas*, I 126-127.

² De Witt to Austin, September 3, 1826. Austin Papers, class A, no. 22.

³ Kerr to Austin, July 30, 1826 (Austin Papers, class P, no. 1); political chief to De León, September 5, 1826 (Bexar Archives). It was in 1826, probably at this time, that De Witt's own family arrived (see special grant, appendix V). John Henry Brown makes several mistakes as to where De Witt was during 1826 and 1827. De Witt left Refugio for Austin's colony on his way to the United States in May, 1825 (—— to Austin, May 12, 1825. Austin Papers, class D). In October he was at San Felipe (James B. Austin to Mrs. Perry. Austin Papers, class D, no. 85). On November 12 he was at Trinity, and he then expected to return to his colony the next April (De Witt to Kerr, in Brown, *History of*

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Here he was soon joined by Kerr, who, now that the little settlement he had nurtured was no more, believed that the Lavaca was the most admirable place for the town. He felt that the colonists did not then have strength enough to rebuild Gonzales, and, moreover, he thought that even if they moved further into the interior they would soon be compelled, in order to secure sufficient territory, to extend their occupation to the Lavaca River.¹

In August he went to Béjar to ask the political chief² to assign to De Witt the whole Lavaca valley and to allow the colonists to remain at the river's mouth.³ On his way he made a thorough examination of the land, selected a town site near the head of tidewater, and wrote a detailed description of the country to Austin. In speaking of the spot he had selected he, in his own way, becomes eloquent. "No place on earth," he writes, "can exceed this for beauty. The Elision fields of the Mehometan Paradise never was so delightsome as these Prairies."⁴ Kerr's mission to Béjar, however, accomplished little. While the political chief made no opposition to the existence of a station at the Lavaca to receive immigrants,⁵ he would not authorize the permanent location of colonists there.⁶

Texas, I 125). To undertake his journey to northern Missouri he needed funds. In order to secure them he sold bills for different amounts, which he promised to receive again at their face value as payment for land in his colony. Brown had in his possession eight of these bills, whose face value varied from five to twenty dollars. He gives the following literal copy of one of them:

"No. 2.

"This bill will be received as a cash payment for ten dollars on account of fees for land in De Witt's Colony.

"River Guadalupe, district of Gonzales, 15th day of October, 1825.

"Green De Witt, *Empresario.*"

¹ Kerr to Austin, July, 1826. Austin Papers, class D, no. 24.

² Unless otherwise stated "political chief" in this essay always means the political chief, or executive, of the district or department of Béjar.

³ Kerr to Austin, August 8, 1826 (Austin Papers, class D, no. 30); Kerr to Austin, August 23, 1826 (Austin Papers, class D, no. 31). See below, p. 109.

⁴ Kerr to Austin, August 18, 1826. Austin Papers, class D, no. 23.

⁵ In May, 1827, full permission was given them to hold permanently a warehouse that they had erected at the mouth of the Lavaca (Saucedo to principal commandant, May 1, 1827. Bexar Archives).

⁶ Kerr to Austin, August 23, 1826. Austin Papers, class D, no. 31.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

106 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

It will be remembered that the colonization law had provided that only by special permission of the government might the ten leagues bordering on the coast be occupied by any colonist. But the coast was considered a valuable possession, since portions of it were better protected than the interior from Indians.¹ It was, moreover, a very convenient stopping place, for the favorite route into Texas was by water down the Mississippi River and across the Gulf of Mexico. The tendency among the colonists, therefore, was to claim that the ten littoral leagues should begin with the gulf itself, and thus, taking into consideration the islands, peninsulas, and bays, the ten leagues would be almost covered by the time the shore was reached. When Kerr asked to be allowed to occupy the Lavaca it never occurred to him that this section was not open to colonization, and the Mexican officials at Béjar seemed likewise to have overlooked this fact. The general understanding among all the De Witt colonists was that the government had given them permission to settle up to the shore of Matagorda Bay.²

Even though it was not originally their intention to locate here permanently, the colonists, so long as they were not disturbed in their occupation of the coast, gave little attention to their lands further inland. De Witt began to regard the station on the Lavaca as a place of "shelter and safety on landing in this vast wilderness."³ He engaged the services of a schooner, *Dispatch*, for a term of four years to convey immigrants and their cargoes to the colony. A small warehouse⁴ in which to store their goods was constructed at the mouth of the Lavaca.⁵ By August, 1826, there were about forty men, women, and children collected here.⁶ Lands were distributed, cabins erected, and James Norton was appointed *alcalde* for the remainder of the year.⁷

¹ Kerr to Austin, July, 1826 (Austin Papers, class D, No. 24); De Witt to Austin, September 3, 1826 (Austin Papers, class A, no. 22).

² De Witt to political chief, September 13, 1827. Appendix to Empresario Contracts (MS.), II 182. General Land Office. De Witt's colony was in this department till March 18, 1834, when it was made part of the newly created department of the Brazos.

³ De Witt to Austin, Setpember 3, 1826. Austin Papers, class A, no. 22.

⁴ See above, p. 105, note 4.

⁵ De Witt to Austin, September 3, 1826. Austin Papers, class A, no. 22.

⁶ Kerr to Austin, August 8, 1826. Austin Papers, class D, no. 30.

⁷ Political chief to De Witt, October 25, 1826. Bexar Archives.

The important part of the Lavaca station was to be done by De Witt on July 14, 1826. The general understanding between the colonists and De Witt was that De Witt's agent would do what De Witt officially appointed him to do. De Witt confided upon me, the said agent, to do and to cause to be done as his own, at his will, to carry into effect all legal and proper measures as might be fit and necessary under the law, the instructions and also of the state and nation confirming and by these means shall in my name, be done about the premises.² *

The reasons De Witt as intended either to go to the United States to engage in other business was too much for one man to bear, and that Kerr's competence for the place.³ Kerr had no desire to leave the country, too, desired that he should remain in the colony.⁴

It would seem that by 1827 De Witt had given up upon the Lavaca settlement and had returned to the United States to engage in other business. But, if it was intended to make a permanent settlement, the colony had been established there as they had been at the mouth of the Lavaca, had been destroyed by an Indian attack, partly as a result of the war, which arose between the United States and Mexico.

¹ De Witt to political chief, September 13, 1827. Appendix to Empresario Contracts (MS.), II 182.

² Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 182.

³ De Witt to political chief, September 13, 1827.

⁴ Kerr to Austin, February 2, 1828. Kerr says, "The people," he says, "are averse to the idea of appointing some person to manage the colony. You had better write him."

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

rterly.

law had provided
nent might the ten
any colonist. But
, since portions of
from Indians.¹ It
ace, for the favor-
Mississippi River
y among the colo-
ral leagues should
consideration the
ould be almost cov-
Kerr asked to be
o him that this sec-
in officials at Béjar
The general under-
at the government
hore of Matagorda

tion to locate here
not disturbed in
ion to their lands
ion on the Lavaca
this vast wilder-
, *Dispatch*, for a
eir cargoes to the
their goods was
ugust, 1826, there-
ted here.² Lands
on was appointed

No. 24); De Witt
no. 22).

pendix to Empresario.
Witt's colony was
made part of the

Papers, class A,

rs, class A, no. 22.
ss D, no. 30.
Archives.

De Witt's Colony.

107

The important part that Kerr had taken in these activities at the Lavaca station was shown by the position which he was given by De Witt on July 14, 1827. There seems to have been an understanding between the two from the first that Kerr was to act as De Witt's agent whenever it seemed advisable. But now De Witt officially appointed Kerr as his attorney for the colony.¹ By this act De Witt conferred upon Kerr authority

'to do and perform all and singular the duties imposed upon me, the said De Witt, * * *; and my name to use as his own, at his will and pleasure, touching these premises to carry into effect all legal proceedings by me made; to seal, execute and deliver such grants, deeds and conveyances and other instruments as might be fit and lawful for me to do under the colonization law, the instructions of the commissioner and political chief, and also of the state and general government; hereby ratifying and confirming and by these presents allowing whatsoever my said attorney shall in my name, lawfully do, or cause to be done in and about the premises.² * * *

The reasons De Witt assigned for this step were that he himself intended either to go to war against the Indians, or to return to the United States to encourage immigration; that the business was too much for one man, and, therefore, an agent was needed; and that Kerr's competence and integrity made him specially fit for the place.³ Kerr had proved himself so capable that the colonists, too, desired that he be given a large portion of the authority.⁴

It would seem that by this time the people had ceased to look upon the Lavaca settlement as a temporary location. They began their second year by planting another crop and making new improvements. But, if it was now their intention to make of this a permanent settlement, they were destined to be as unsuccessful here as they had been at Gonzales. The settlement at Gonzales had been destroyed by an Indian attack. This one was to be abandoned, partly as a result of a quarrel embittered by race feeling, which arose between these American colonists and their Mexi-

¹ De Witt to political chief, July 14, 1827. Appendix to Empresario Contracts, II 181.

² Brown, *History of Texas*, I 129.

³ De Witt to political chief, July 14, 1827. Bexar Archives.

⁴ Kerr to Austin, February 26, 1827. Austin Papers, class E, no. 149. "The people," he says, "are anxious that the Colonel [De Witt] should appoint some person to manage his affairs. Think over this and perhaps you had better write him."

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

112 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

De Wi

both wrote to Austin insisting that he or Samuel M. Williams, secretary of Austin's colony, be present in Béjar when the affair should come up.¹

All at once the whole matter seems to have been satisfactorily adjusted; for it is no longer referred to in the correspondence between the principals, and De Witt, uninjured, again appeared at the Lavaca.² The settlement was probably effected through Austin's influence. He had been appealed to at every turn in the quarrel; and, in view of the Fredonian insurrection then taking place at Nacogdoches, he was especially desirous of maintaining mutual confidence between the colonists and the central government.³ In this he was successful, for throughout the whole trouble between De Witt and De León there was never one complaint made by the parties to the quarrel against the authorities. The political chief was spoken of as "our good and honorable friend." Through Austin's influence, a delegation, of which Kerr was a member, was sent from the colony to remonstrate with the Fredonians of Edward's colony,⁴ and when, early in 1827, the government called for help against these revolutionists Kerr, supported apparently by the sympathy of all the colonists, was one of the first to respond.⁵

¹ Kerr to Austin, November 11, 1826 (Austin Papers, class P, no. 1); De Witt to Austin and Williams (Austin Papers, class E, no. 59).

² Three permits granted to settlers by him at the station are dated December 13, 1826 (Brown, *History of Texas*, I 128).

³ Kerr to Austin, November 12, 1826. Austin Papers, class P, no. 1.

⁴ Brown, *History of Texas*, I 138.

⁵ Kerr to Austin, January 24, 1827. Austin Papers, class F, no. 1. It was no doubt due to Austin's influence that soon after the adjustment of these difficulties the people of De Witt's colony met and drew up the following resolutions (*Ibid.*):

"At a meeting of the people of De Witt's Colony at the establishment on the La Vaca (notice having been given for that purpose) Mr. Bryan Lockhart was called to the chair, and James Norton Esq. was chosen Secretary, when the following resolutions were read and unanimously adopted.

"1st. Resolved.—that the people of this colony came to, and settled in the Mexican Nation, by the benign influence of her laws:—that we adopted children [they] have full confidence and faith in the equity, justice and liberality in the Federal and State Governments of their new parent.

"2d. Resolved, that their great object in leaving their parent country and migrating hither, was not for the purpose of unsheathing the sword of Insurrection, war, bloodshed, and desolation, but as peaceable and industrious subjects, to cultivate and inhabit the bounteous domain so b

nevertheless there were still attempts at smuggling on the Lavaca of the unfriendly Mexican. There was still a probability of circumstances, therefore, leading to the Indian knot by breaking up entirely the political chief order month all De Witt's colony. This order came at an inopportune time to Béjar, and, as the road was opened, they were not exactly extended and offered them choice.

3rd. Resolved, that we hope for distinction between the honest emigrants, and those of bad character, fugitives from justice, who have fled to Nacogdoches, but with them have aided even bloodshed: that we look with contempt and disgust, and that the

4th. Resolved, that we feel every citizen and brother His Excellency and men with him for their interest to allay, suppress, and bring to justice those who may be found guilty of treason, disloyalty, subordination, good order a

5th. Resolved, that the Chair

6th. Resolved, that the Chair

7th. Resolved, that we request to translate them, ar

8th. Resolved, that we feel ev

9th. Resolved, that we feel ev

10th. Resolved, that we feel ev

11th. Resolved, that we feel ev

12th. Resolved, that we feel ev

13th. Resolved, that we feel ev

14th. Resolved, that we feel ev

15th. Resolved, that we feel ev

16th. Resolved, that we feel ev

17th. Resolved, that we feel ev

18th. Resolved, that we feel ev

19th. Resolved, that we feel ev

20th. Resolved, that we feel ev

21st. Resolved, that we feel ev

22nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

23rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

24th. Resolved, that we feel ev

25th. Resolved, that we feel ev

26th. Resolved, that we feel ev

27th. Resolved, that we feel ev

28th. Resolved, that we feel ev

29th. Resolved, that we feel ev

30th. Resolved, that we feel ev

31st. Resolved, that we feel ev

32nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

33rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

34th. Resolved, that we feel ev

35th. Resolved, that we feel ev

36th. Resolved, that we feel ev

37th. Resolved, that we feel ev

38th. Resolved, that we feel ev

39th. Resolved, that we feel ev

40th. Resolved, that we feel ev

41st. Resolved, that we feel ev

42nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

43rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

44th. Resolved, that we feel ev

45th. Resolved, that we feel ev

46th. Resolved, that we feel ev

47th. Resolved, that we feel ev

48th. Resolved, that we feel ev

49th. Resolved, that we feel ev

50th. Resolved, that we feel ev

51st. Resolved, that we feel ev

52nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

53rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

54th. Resolved, that we feel ev

55th. Resolved, that we feel ev

56th. Resolved, that we feel ev

57th. Resolved, that we feel ev

58th. Resolved, that we feel ev

59th. Resolved, that we feel ev

60th. Resolved, that we feel ev

61st. Resolved, that we feel ev

62nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

63rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

64th. Resolved, that we feel ev

65th. Resolved, that we feel ev

66th. Resolved, that we feel ev

67th. Resolved, that we feel ev

68th. Resolved, that we feel ev

69th. Resolved, that we feel ev

70th. Resolved, that we feel ev

71st. Resolved, that we feel ev

72nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

73rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

74th. Resolved, that we feel ev

75th. Resolved, that we feel ev

76th. Resolved, that we feel ev

77th. Resolved, that we feel ev

78th. Resolved, that we feel ev

79th. Resolved, that we feel ev

80th. Resolved, that we feel ev

81st. Resolved, that we feel ev

82nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

83rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

84th. Resolved, that we feel ev

85th. Resolved, that we feel ev

86th. Resolved, that we feel ev

87th. Resolved, that we feel ev

88th. Resolved, that we feel ev

89th. Resolved, that we feel ev

90th. Resolved, that we feel ev

91st. Resolved, that we feel ev

92nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

93rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

94th. Resolved, that we feel ev

95th. Resolved, that we feel ev

96th. Resolved, that we feel ev

97th. Resolved, that we feel ev

98th. Resolved, that we feel ev

99th. Resolved, that we feel ev

100th. Resolved, that we feel ev

101st. Resolved, that we feel ev

102nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

103rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

104th. Resolved, that we feel ev

105th. Resolved, that we feel ev

106th. Resolved, that we feel ev

107th. Resolved, that we feel ev

108th. Resolved, that we feel ev

109th. Resolved, that we feel ev

110th. Resolved, that we feel ev

111th. Resolved, that we feel ev

112th. Resolved, that we feel ev

113th. Resolved, that we feel ev

114th. Resolved, that we feel ev

115th. Resolved, that we feel ev

116th. Resolved, that we feel ev

117th. Resolved, that we feel ev

118th. Resolved, that we feel ev

119th. Resolved, that we feel ev

120th. Resolved, that we feel ev

121st. Resolved, that we feel ev

122nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

123rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

124th. Resolved, that we feel ev

125th. Resolved, that we feel ev

126th. Resolved, that we feel ev

127th. Resolved, that we feel ev

128th. Resolved, that we feel ev

129th. Resolved, that we feel ev

130th. Resolved, that we feel ev

131st. Resolved, that we feel ev

132nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

133rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

134th. Resolved, that we feel ev

135th. Resolved, that we feel ev

136th. Resolved, that we feel ev

137th. Resolved, that we feel ev

138th. Resolved, that we feel ev

139th. Resolved, that we feel ev

140th. Resolved, that we feel ev

141st. Resolved, that we feel ev

142nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

143rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

144th. Resolved, that we feel ev

145th. Resolved, that we feel ev

146th. Resolved, that we feel ev

147th. Resolved, that we feel ev

148th. Resolved, that we feel ev

149th. Resolved, that we feel ev

150th. Resolved, that we feel ev

151st. Resolved, that we feel ev

152nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

153rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

154th. Resolved, that we feel ev

155th. Resolved, that we feel ev

156th. Resolved, that we feel ev

157th. Resolved, that we feel ev

158th. Resolved, that we feel ev

159th. Resolved, that we feel ev

160th. Resolved, that we feel ev

161st. Resolved, that we feel ev

162nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

163rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

164th. Resolved, that we feel ev

165th. Resolved, that we feel ev

166th. Resolved, that we feel ev

167th. Resolved, that we feel ev

168th. Resolved, that we feel ev

169th. Resolved, that we feel ev

170th. Resolved, that we feel ev

171st. Resolved, that we feel ev

172nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

173rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

174th. Resolved, that we feel ev

175th. Resolved, that we feel ev

176th. Resolved, that we feel ev

177th. Resolved, that we feel ev

178th. Resolved, that we feel ev

179th. Resolved, that we feel ev

180th. Resolved, that we feel ev

181st. Resolved, that we feel ev

182nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

183rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

184th. Resolved, that we feel ev

185th. Resolved, that we feel ev

186th. Resolved, that we feel ev

187th. Resolved, that we feel ev

188th. Resolved, that we feel ev

189th. Resolved, that we feel ev

190th. Resolved, that we feel ev

191st. Resolved, that we feel ev

192nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

193rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

194th. Resolved, that we feel ev

195th. Resolved, that we feel ev

196th. Resolved, that we feel ev

197th. Resolved, that we feel ev

198th. Resolved, that we feel ev

199th. Resolved, that we feel ev

200th. Resolved, that we feel ev

201st. Resolved, that we feel ev

202nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

203rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

204th. Resolved, that we feel ev

205th. Resolved, that we feel ev

206th. Resolved, that we feel ev

207th. Resolved, that we feel ev

208th. Resolved, that we feel ev

209th. Resolved, that we feel ev

210th. Resolved, that we feel ev

211st. Resolved, that we feel ev

212nd. Resolved, that we feel ev

213rd. Resolved, that we feel ev

214th. Resolved, that we feel ev

215th. Resolved, that we feel ev

216th. Resolved, that we feel ev

217th. Resolved, that we feel ev

218th. Resolved, that we feel ev

219th. Resolved, that we feel ev

</div

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

arterly.

uel M. Williams, t
éjar when the aff

ve been satisfactor
ie correspondence b
l, again appeared i
fected through Au
t every turn in u
rrection then takin
rous of maintainin
the central govern
ut the whole trou
one complaint mad
rities. The politic
e friend." Through
was a member, w
Fredonians of E
overnment called f
d apparently by t
rst to respond.³

pers, class P, no. 1
ass E, no. 59).

station are dated D-

pers, class P, no. 1

ers, class F, no. 1
after the adjustmen
et and drew up th

at the establishmen
purpose) Mr. Byrd
on Esq. was choi
d and unanimou

ne to, and settled b
ier laws:—that a
ith in the equit
ments of their ne

ieir parent country;
heating the sword
s peaceable and in
ous domain so lib

De Witt's Colony.

113

Nevertheless there were still chances for the recurrence of at
tempts at smuggling on the Lavaca. And out of this and the prox
imity of the unfriendly Mexicans and Americans to each other
there was still a probability of the continuance of the quarrel.¹
These circumstances, therefore, induced the government to cut the
Indian knot by breaking up the Lavaca settlement.² Conse
quently the political chief ordered, August 29, 1827, that within
one month all De Witt's colonists remove to Gonzales.³

This order came at an inopportune time. All their wagons had
gone to Béjar, and, as the road for the greater part of the way had
not been opened, they were not expected back for some time. More
nearly extended and offered them by the Governors of the land of their
choice.

"3rd. Resolved, that we hope the Mexican Nation will draw a just
line of distinction between the honest, industrious and peaceable Amer
ican emigrants, and those of bad character, whom we consider as refugees,
and fugitives from justice, who have raised the flag of 'Independence' at
Acogdoches, but with them have spread confusion, robberies, oppression,
and even bloodshed: that we look upon the ring-leaders of that party with
abhorrence and disgust, and that they are unworthy the character of Amer
icans.

"4th. Resolved, that we feel every sentiment of gratitude toward our
dear citizen and brother His Excellency the Political Chief and the offi
cers and men with him for their indefatigable exertions by forced marches
to allay, suppress, and bring to condign punishment those persons
who may be found guilty of treason against this Government; and to es
tablish subordination, good order and tranquility.

"5th. Resolved, that the Chairman and Secretary sign the foregoing
resolutions, and transmit the same to Col. Stephen F. Austin and that he
be requested to translate them, and submit them to His Excellency the
Political Chief.

"Done at the Labaca Station in Dewitt's Colony this 27th day of Jan
uary 1827.

"BYRD LOCKHART,
"Chairman

"JAMES NORTON, Secretary"

Anastacio Bustamante, general commandant, to political chief, August
1827. Bexar Archives. "The secret introduction of prohibited goods,
which is being carried on at the Lavaca, and the disturbances of public
tranquillity which are still liable to arise there * * * make it neces
sary for you to order their [De Witt's colonists'] removal."

¹ Powell had returned to Texas (Powell to Austin, October 24, 1827.
Austin Papers, class D, no. 16) bringing with him a second time con
traband goods (Anastacio Bustamante to political chief, November 28,
1827. Bexar Archives).

² Political chief to De Witt, August 29, 1827. Bexar Archives.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

GLOSSARY

Assignee

In the case of bounty warrants and donation certificates, an assignee was any person who came into legal possession of the warrant by purchase or gift from the original grantee; one holding a warrant to whom it had not been originally issued.

Bounty

A bounty was a land grant made for military service which had been promised in advance of the service as an inducement to enlistment. A specified amount of land was promised to soldiers for certain periods of service. See Chapter 2.

Bounty Warrant

A bounty warrant was the document which granted the bounty land to the soldier. It was, it might be said, a check drawn upon the vacant and unappropriated public domain of Texas. The warrant specified the amount of land granted and the term of military service for which it was granted, and authorized any licensed surveyor to survey the land for the holder.

Chain of Transfer

When a bounty warrant had been sold several times the last purchaser, in order to use the warrant for a survey, had to present legal evidence of his right of ownership. He needed in his possession the evidences of all sales and transfers by the original grantee and all others who had owned the warrant.

Commissioner of Claims

The commissioner of Claims was the person chosen by the Legislature, or, in the case of vacancies, by the governor, to preside over the Court of Claims. His duty was to "audit" the claims for money and land against the late Republic of Texas. Bounty warrants which had not been patented in 1856 had to be presented to this official for his approval before they could be used for a survey or patent. The commissioner of Claims was also given power to issue original bounty warrants and donation certificates to soldiers, or their heirs, who had not yet received them.

Conflict

When a survey covered all or part of an older survey, the later survey was said to "conflict" with the prior one. Often the landmarks used in the earlier surveys were not natural objects, like trees and rivers, but were instead artificial objects, such as mounds of rocks, or stakes, which might later disappear.

Court of Claims, or Commission of Claims

The Court of Claims was an agency created by a legislative act on August

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

1, 1856, to "ascertain the legal claims in money and land against the late Republic of Texas." The first Court lasted until September 1, 1859. The Court was re-established by an act of February 7, 1860, and continued until December 31, 1861.

Deed of Acquittance

When a patented survey, upon resurvey, was found to contain more acres than the original patent had granted title to, the excess acreage could be purchased by the owners of the original patent. The state would sell the excess acreage at a price fixed by the School Land Board. The legal instrument which granted the purchaser title to this excess land was called a deed of acquittance. It was legal evidence that the state had surrendered title to the excess land.

Donation

A donation was a grant of land made by Texas to soldiers for service during the Revolution after the service had been rendered, and which had not been promised to them in advance. Two classes of donations were granted to Texas soldiers. The first, which are referred to as "battle donations," by an act of 1837 granted 640 acres of land to those participating in certain battles of the Revolution. In the event of the death of the soldier prior to his receiving the donation, as in the case of all men at the Alamo and those massacred at Goliad, the donation was issued to the heirs of the soldier. For an explanation of the second type of donation, see "Veteran Donation."

Donation Certificate

The donation certificate was the document which was issued to the soldier or his heirs granting the donation land.

Duplicate Warrant

A duplicate warrant was a warrant issued in lieu of an original warrant which had been lost or destroyed.

Excess, or Excess Acreage

The excess acreage of a survey was the amount over and above that called for in the original patent. If a person received a patent on a survey which was supposed to contain 640 acres and a later survey showed the tract to contain 680 acres, then there would be forty acres of excess.

Field Notes

The field notes of a survey were the words used in the legal description of the survey. When the surveyor made the survey he recorded this legal description. Field notes consisted of the metes and bounds of the tract of land. The courses and distances were the metes, and the objects or adjoiners were called the bounds. Later surveys also gave the distance and direction from the county seat of the tract of land.

Float a Copy, To

When a survey was returned which was found to conflict, the owner of the warrant could have another survey made, but instead of allowing him to take the original warrant, the Land Office retained it and a true copy was

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

made upon which a new survey could be made. This was "floating a copy."

Issue

The word "issue" does not have a special meaning in land terminology, but in land documents the word was used without any part of the verb "to be" accompanying it. One finds expressions like these: "No patent can issue on this warrant," "The warrant having been validated by Special Act, the patent can now issue."

Original Grantee

The original grantee of a bounty warrant or donation certificate was the person to whom the document was issued in the first instance. In nearly all cases the name of the soldier who performed the military service is the original grantee. In one type of case it was difficult to tell who the original grantee was. A soldier entitled to a bounty warrant, before ever receiving the warrant, could sell the right to acquire the warrant. The person who bought the right had the warrant issued in his name, but such warrants invariably read "To John Doe, assignee of Richard Roe." In this case Doe had purchased Roe's right to the warrant before issue, and Roe was the soldier who rendered the military service. In listing such entries in the printed abstracts or other indexes, the Land Office followed no consistent policy in classifying the two as original grantee or assignee. In this work I have shown the soldier who rendered the service as the original grantee.

Original Warrant

The first warrant issued to a particular person for a certain period of service was the original warrant. Should he lose the warrant a duplicate warrant could be obtained.

Patent

The original deed given by the state to the person who received title to the land was called a patent. It was the legal instrument by and through which the state surrendered title to the land.

Patented Survey

A patented survey was a survey upon which the state had granted a patent.

Patentee

The patentee was the person to whom the patent was issued, or the person receiving title to the land from the state.

"Poe Warrants"

George W. Poe was paymaster general of the Army of Texas in 1836 and he issued some bounty warrants. It was later held that he had no authority to issue bounty warrants. The warrants, called "Poe Warrants," were never recognized as valid by the Land Office and no patents were issued upon them.

Rejected Warrants

All bounty warrants which had not been patented by 1856 had to be submitted to the commissioner of Claims for his approval. If the commis-

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

sioner thought the holder had no right to the warrant he wrote "Rejected" across the face of the warrant in red ink, and the warrant was no longer valid.

Relief Act

A relief act was a special act passed by the Congress or the Legislature which granted money or land to an individual.

Relocation

When a survey returned to the Land Office was found to conflict with an older survey the holder of the warrant upon which the later survey was made could have another survey made elsewhere in the state. A file in the GLO Files had been set up for the first survey and it was kept. The second survey was called a "relocation." Some files are marked like this: "Relocation of Milam Bounty 415," or "See Milam Bounty 415 for a relocation of this warrant."

Return, To Make a

When the holder of a bounty warrant had a survey made on the warrant the field notes of the survey, the warrant, and the plat were sent to the Land Office. This was called "making a return."

Special-Act Warrant

When the applicant for a bounty warrant applied to the issuing authority under the general laws for a bounty warrant and was refused, he often appealed his case to the Legislature. In many cases a special act was passed requiring the issuing authority to issue the warrant. In this case, the issuing officer had no choice but to issue the warrant, which was called a special-act warrant. Many of these special acts read, "An act authorizing and requiring the Commissioner of the General Land Office to issue [name of person] a bounty warrant for 640 acres." Most, but not all, of these special-act warrants were given a fractional number such as 13/1, 13/84, etc.

Special Bounty

A special bounty was a bounty of 320 acres "given to all who entered Bexar between the 5th and 10th days of December, 1835, and who remained until the surrender of the fort." This was a special bounty in that it granted 320 acres for less than three months service, which was the normal requirement.

Suspended Warrant

A suspended warrant was one on which the commissioner of Claims had withheld his approval but which he had not rejected. If he received a warrant for registry to which the holder's right could not be established, but for which no evidence of fraud could be found, either, he wrote across the face of the warrant in red ink "Suspended for Proof." During the period of suspension no patent could be issued on the warrant.

Transfer

A legal instrument by which the owner of a bounty warrant surrendered title to same; the legal evidence of sale.

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

Unlocated-Balance Warrant

When a survey was sent to the Land Office for an amount of land less than that granted by the warrant upon which the survey was made, the owner of the warrant needed some evidence of this balance of land due him in order to have another survey made. He could not withdraw the original warrant because it had to remain with the first survey. The commissioner of the General Land Office then would issue the grantee an unlocated balance warrant showing the amount of land still due him and giving authority to any surveyor to locate that amount for him. Unlocated-balance warrants usually carried a fractional number such as 3425/3526.

Vacancy

A vacancy was a tract of land not covered by a survey which was usually found between two blocks of surveys. The land could not be within the bounds of any patented survey or it would have been an "excess."

Veteran Donation

The second and last class of donation granted was called "veteran donation." In 1879 the Legislature passed an act granting a 640-acre donation of land to all surviving indigent veterans of the Texas Revolution and to the signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence. The grant, unlike the donation of 1837, was not dependent upon the soldier's participation in any particular battle, but was given to all veterans of ninety-days' service or more who were in indigent circumstances. An act of 1881 increased the donation to 1,280 acres. Under both acts the widows of the soldiers or the signers, if not remarried, were entitled to the donation.

Veteran Donation Certificate

A veteran donation certificate was the document issued by the commissioner of the General Land Office which granted the 640-acre or 1,280-acre donation.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

88 *Texas Historical Association Quarterly.*

May 1, 1833.—*Harrisburg and its Inhabitants. The four Harris brothers.*

Harrisburg had been settled several years. It was settled by four brothers. John Harris, the oldest, had died some years before. His family were living in New York. The other brothers were Dave Harris, who had a wife and two children, daughter named Sarah, and William and Sam Harris. Other people living there were Robert Wilson, wife, and two sons; Albert Gallatin and son; Mr. Hiram, wife, and two daughters, Sophronia and Susan; Mr. Lytle, wife, and daughter; Mrs. Brewster and one son; Mr. Evans and wife; Dr. Wright and family; Dr. Gallagher; Mr. Peeples and wife; Mr. Farmer and family; Mr. Mansfield, and five negroes; one negro man, Joe,¹ servant of W. B. Travis; and John W. Moore, the Mexican alcalde.² The young men were Messrs. Richardson, Dodson, Wilcox, Hoffman, and Lucian Hopson.³ The boys were James Brewster, and John, George, and Isaac Liams, step-sons of Dave Harris. There was also a Mr. Ray.

There was a steam saw mill at the mouth of Bray's Bayou. It belonged to Robert Wilson and W. P. Harris.⁴ Mr. Hoffman was engineer.

May, 1833.

Everything in Harrisburg was different from what we had been accustomed to. No church, nor preacher, school house nor court house. They had no use for a jail; everybody honest. We had been there but a few days when a man died. My sister asked mother how they could bury the man without a hearse and carriages. In the evening the funeral came. Mr. Lytle with his cart and oxen conveyed the corpse, men, women and children walking. Brother and I went with them. I don't remember the man's

¹He was with Colonel Travis at the Alamo, and was sent by General Santa Anna to escort Mrs. Dickinson and child to Gonzales. I have never seen his name mentioned in Texas history.

²He was the first sheriff elected in Harris county, the election being in the fall of 1836.

³He died in the year 1890, aged 98.

⁴It was burned by the Mexicans in April, 1836.

The Reminiscences of Mrs. Dilue Harris. 89

name. He came to Texas from New York with the four Harris brothers. A Mr. Choate conducted the burial. The man was a stranger in a strange land, but was nursed and buried by the good people and mourned by all.

The next time I met Mr. Choate was the Fourth of July. He played the violin for the young people to dance. He lived below the town on Vince's Bayou. He had five daughters. He was the most popular man in Texas.

Thomas Earl lived below the town on Buffalo Bayou. He had a wife, two sons, and four daughters, all grown. The Vince brothers, Allen, William, Robert, and Richard, lived at the bridge on Vince's Bayou. Allen Vince was a widower. He had two sons. Their sister, Miss Susan, kept house for them. Mr. Bronson and wife lived at the mouth of Buffalo Bayou. He was trying to raise the

Harrisburg, May, 1833.

steamboat.¹ They did not succeed, but they saved the machinery and furniture. The boat belonged to David G. Burnet, who lived near Galveston Bay.

There were two dry goods stores at Harrisburg. The export trade consisted of cotton and hides. Twice a year a schooner would bring groceries and other necessities from New Orleans.

That year there was some talk of trouble with Mexico. Soldiers had been sent to Velasco and Anahuac. The people did not appear to anticipate danger. In the year 1832, several Texans had been put in prison at Anahuac, but were released without trial. Among them was W. B. Travis.

Our first summer in Texas passed very pleasantly. Father got well, bought a horse, and began the practice of medicine. He bought drugs and medicine, also dry goods and groceries from New Orleans for his family, but sold the flour, as there was none in Harrisburg. The merchants said flour would be brought from New Orleans in the fall, when the schooner came for cotton.

We were settled only a few days when sister and I asked mother if we could not go and gather dewberries. She said yes, but that we must not go away from the fence. We were so interested in gather-

¹See above under date Apr^{il} 29, 1833.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Southeastern Historical Quarterly
Vol 18, 1914-1915

280

The Southwestern Historical Quarterly

leaving Harrisburg; he had just put off from the shore in a small boat when the General, Almonte, at the head of a squad of cavalry, dashed into the place. After pillaging the store houses, the torch was applied to the buildings, when the Mexicans received orders to march as rapidly as possible to Lynchburg hoping to intercept and cut off the passage of the Texan army, which was supposed to be retreating, by way of the ferry at that place.

I have often visited the place during the life-time of Colonel Morgan, and heard the tale of how Turner, an intelligent yellow boy belonging to Colonel Morgan, at first misled the Mexicans, by telling them that General Houston and his army had already crossed the river at Lynchburg on their march to the Trinity; also of how the Mexican pack mules were stampeded in a narrow lane, when their drivers were surprised by orders to prepare for a forced march to Lynchburg.

The battle of San Jacinto, which soon followed this counter-march of the Mexicans, is by far the most important event that ever took place in the county or the state. But, it has been so fully described by abler writers, that it would be out of place in this compendium. There are, however, some circumstances connected with it which may with propriety be mentioned. They were familiar topics of conversation among the old settlers who were living at Harrisburg and its vicinity at the time of the battle, and with whom I was associated very closely during my girlhood.

In close connection with the battle of San Jacinto, though separated from the field by eight long miles, is the noted Vince's Bridge, which has won a place in history altogether out of proportion to the size of the stream, or its strategic importance. This is, no doubt, owing to the ignorance of early writers as to the topography of the country. General Houston in his report of the battle says he "ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with the Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off all possibility of escape"; it was in all probability the only road, for roads were few in those days; the settlers were accustomed to cut across the prairies, directing their course by points of timber, and usually reached their destination with slight variation from the prescribed route. Imaginative writers, entirely ignorant of the size of the stream or the nature of the country near it, have pictured Vince's Bayou as a wide,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Harris County, 1822-1845

281

turbid, raging torrent, impossible to cross without a bridge, when, in reality, it is only three miles long, and, but for its boggy banks, might easily have been crossed at almost any point.

The direct line of march for the Mexican army from Fort Bend (near Richmond) to the ferry at Lynchburg, would have crossed Sim's Bayou at a point above the source of Vince's Bayou; and it was by this route that the heavy cannon and a portion of Cos's command marched.²⁰ The deep ruts left by this cannon in the soft prairie soil, which, on account of a very rainy season, was thoroughly saturated, were familiar to people living in this section of the country not only soon after the battle, but for months, and even years afterwards.

The Mexicans who had crossed Vince's Bridge naturally sought to escape by the same route, and the horse on which Santa Anna was mounted, a fine black stallion, which he had taken from the Vince's place on his march from Harrisburg to New Washington, took the road leading to his owner's home. If Santa Anna had been informed as to the "lay of the land" he could have made good his retreat to the Brazos, without ever seeing Vince's Bayou, as did a courier from Colonel Garcia, who reached Filisola on the afternoon of the 23rd of April, 1836.²¹

Well for Texas that there was no traitor to guide him, and that this small, insignificant, boggy little bayou, scarcely noticeable on the map, arrested his flight, and prevented his reaching the division of the Mexican army under Filisola, on the Brazos. Could he have done so, what might have been accomplished by Filisola with his four thousand and seventy-eight trained soldiers against the small Texas army at San Jacinto! The bridge was chopped and burned, so as to be impassable, but the remnants of timber were long to be seen on the bank. When a new one was made, it was placed about a hundred yards higher up the stream, and the one now in use is still farther from the original bridge and nearer the source of the small stream.

Many years ago in company with my grandmother, Mrs. Jane Harris, who was living at Harrisburg during the revolution, I fre-

²⁰Texas Almanac, 1870, 41-42—Account of the battle of San Jacinto by Col. Pedro Delgardo.

²¹Texas Almanac, 1859, 59—"The San Jacinto Campaign," by N. D. Labadie.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Father and Mother of the Bride
Slater and Marsha Murphy

Grandparents of the Bride
Harley and Ladelle Fondren
Tommy and Belinda Murphy

Father of the Groom
Joe Eiland Stricklin Jr.

Stepfather and Mother of the Groom
Wendy and Mary Ann Taylor

Grandparents of the Groom
Donald and Annette Messer
Joe and Laquita Stricklin

Matron of Honor LeAnn Murphy

Bridesmaids Audrie Cirlot
Anna Gardner
Katherine Graddy
Hannah Loden
Allison Oglesby
Becca Sentell

Best Man John Paul Taylor

Groomsmen Russell Bellande
Nelson Hague
Andrew Hinds
Austen Jennings
Brian Murphy
Miles Pennington

Officiant Roger Bowers, *Uncle of the Bride*

Pianist Dr. Angela Willoughby

Cellist Charlie Patton

Seating of Family

Five Bagatelles op. 23: Carol
Gerald Finzi

Processional

Arabesque No. 1 in E Major
Claude Debussy

Bride's Processional

The Carnival of the Animals: The Swan
Camille Saint-Saëns

Opening Prayer

Congregational Hymn

All Creatures of our God and King

All creatures of our God and King
Lift up your voice and with us sing,
Alleluia! Alleluia!

Thou burning sun with golden beam,
Thou silver moon with softer gleam!

O praise Him! O praise Him!
Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

Thou rushing wind that art so strong
Ye clouds that sail in Heaven along,
O praise Him! Alleluia!
Thou rising moon, in praise rejoice,
Ye lights of evening, find a voice!

O praise Him! O praise Him!
Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

And all ye men of tender heart,
Forgiving others, take your part,
O sing ye! Alleluia!
Ye who long pain and sorrow bear,
Praise God and on Him
cast your care!

O praise Him! O praise Him!
Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

Let all things their Creator bless,
And worship Him in humbleness,
O praise Him! Alleluia!
Praise, praise the Father,
praise the Son,
And praise the Spirit,
Three in One!

O praise Him! O praise Him!
Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

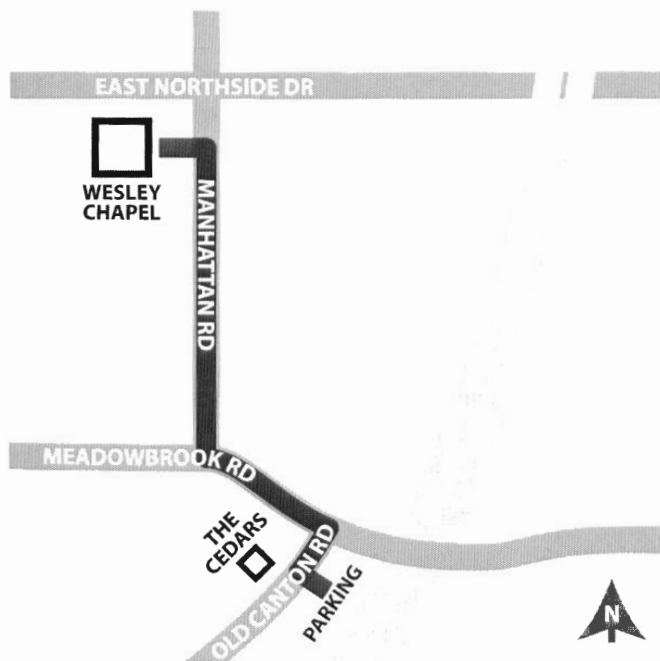
Exchanging of Vows and Rings

Recessional

Cello Suite No. 1 in G Major: Gigue
J.S. Bach

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Please join us for a reception at The Cedars
4145 Old Canton Road, Jackson, MS 39216
Parking is across the street from The Cedars at Saint Andrew's School.



Laura Ladelle Murphy & Guy Stone Stricklin

The 23rd of November, 2013
Wesley Chapel

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**



303 Grant St.
Chickasaw, Al. 36611
1-14-78

Dear Mr. Strickland,
Glad to hear from a fellow-researcher, but I fear that I have no information that will be helpful to you.

My mother's father was Edmond Dietz (of Beaumont, Miss.), son of Edward Dietz who was born in Berlin, Germany in 1814. Edward came to America in the 1850's. I've not yet found the time to do any further research into Germany.

Apparently your Dietz's were much earlier settlers in America. I can send you the two family group sheets of these that I have if you like, but if there is a connection, it is, of course, back in the German pedigree.

I am slowly researching all of my family lines (fathers, as well as mother's) and would like to stay in touch to share

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

- 2 -

information on the earlier German pedigree, if your interest extends in that direction.

I have done some research in the Milton area on my Ternigan lines, and am at a stand-still on Benjamin Ternigan, an early settler there, due to lack of court records.

Again, it's nice to hear from you, and would be glad to have you come by when you are in the area.

Sincerely,
Pat Hrabka

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

72 Simpson Lane
Milton, Florida

February 20, 1978

Dear Miss Hrabe:

Thanks for your reply to my husband's letter about the Dietz family. He is working and I am trying to catch up on some of his correspondence for him.

We live just about a mile from the Strickland Cemetery here in Milton and there are several Jernigan's buried there with markers. I plan to copy it all very soon and would be glad to send you all the Jernigans if they would help in your research. I tried checking on Strickland's in Milton but as you say the Court Records don't go back far enough for me.

We have not found out any more on Jonas A. Dietz, if we find a connection, will advise. We were in Mobile one day last week using the library there and really enjoyed it.

Sincerely,

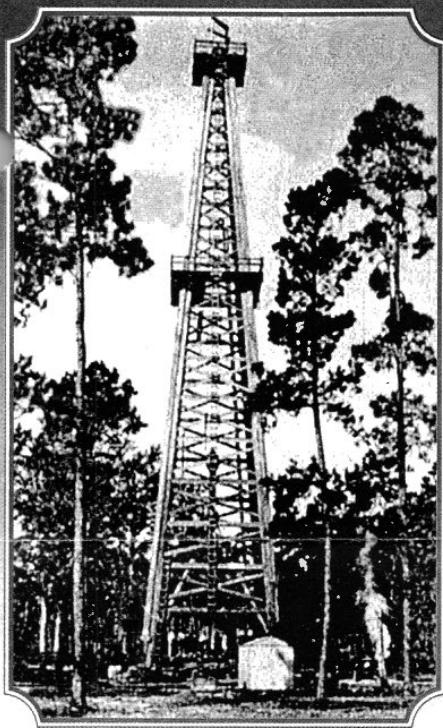
Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

P. A. HRABE
303 GRANT STREET
CHICKASAW, ALA.
36611



Ben F. Strickland
72 Simpson Lane
Milton, Florida 32570





"Billions of dollars are at stake and many people are still searching for old documents that might prove them eligible for the Strickland fortune."

Inez Strickland Palmer
333 Water Street Apt. B-4
Kerrville, Texas 78028
830.257.7915

Send me _____ copies of Fortune or Fantasy? Wilson Strickland's 1,476 Acre Survey at \$ 30.00 ea.

(Texas residents add 2.00 sales tax per book)

(Add \$2.50 for the first book and \$1.00 for each additional for shipping and handling)

Total _____

Name _____

Address _____

City _____

State _____ Zip _____

FORTUNE OR FANTASY?

WILSON STRICKLAND'S 1,476 ACRE SURVEY

This book, Fortune or Fantasy? Wilson Strickland's 1,476-Acre Survey, contains the most comprehensive collection of material available on the events leading up to, and including, the famous lengthy trials over ownership of the oil rich Montgomery County, Texas property. The trials were between thousands of Stricklands and Vince heirs (said to have become owners of the land) and various oil companies, chiefly Humble (now Exxon) Oil and Refining Company.

The book contains material I collected over a period of many years, from hundreds of official documents, deeds and a collection of newspaper and magazine reports, as well as thousands of names of people who responded to Humble's call for heirs of the Wilson Strickland, of Republic of Texas days, to come forward.

Included are voluminous court records of the no-holds-barred and sometimes hilarious measures used in efforts to establish a valid claim to the Wilson Strickland or John Vince heirs.

Although many people lost their cases to Humble, lawsuits are still in litigation. Billions of dollars are at stake and many people are still searching for old documents that might prove them eligible for the fortune.

There are even organizations and newsletters among Stricklands which keep members and subscribers up-to-date regarding ongoing action.



Author Inez Strickland Palmer has a mission—to lead someone somewhere to ferret out evidence linking them to Wilson Strickland and the great fortune still in question.

It may turn out by uncanny coincidence that Inez Palmer and I, one of the editors of the book, are distant cousins. Perhaps too, some of you readers may be related to the author, to me, or to both. None of us may end up proving we are rightful heirs, but the odds seem better than trying to win a lottery. And a lot more fun!

Jo Shirley Zarboulas, Editor



Jean Strickland was genealogy beacon

A guiding light for countless people tracing their South Mississippi heritage faded last week with the death of genealogist Jean Strickland of Jackson County.

But Jean and her contributions will not be soon forgotten.

Some people gather family history and never think about sharing their knowledge.

As the compiler of more than 100 books based on genealogical records, a librarian, a lecturer and teacher of genealogy classes, Jean was a generous, spirited person who thrived on helping others.

She had genealogy friends throughout the United States and the books, many of them compiled with her associate, Pat Edwards, are in major libraries everywhere.

The records chosen for the books were often from "burned" counties, giving alternate sources for stumped researchers.

I first met Jean and her husband, Ben, nearly 20 years ago when I learned about their books and offered to review them for the column's readers.

Since then, every few months, new books would arrive with a neatly-written note from Jean.

Even in failing health the past few years after her retirement from the Pascagoula Public Library, she continued to produce.

And the books are still coming. Pat Edwards has told me that another is nearly ready. The Strickland family will continue to publish the past titles.

With her wide knowledge of area families, Jean was the ideal choice as the first staffer for the genealogy section of the Pascagoula Library.

Her helpful spirit will contin-

planned 68-volume set.

The completed book will be \$50 plus \$4.00 tax and \$5 shipping and handling, unless the buyer will pick up the book at a designated site in Mobile. Checks and credit card orders are accepted.

Mail stories and orders to Mobile County Heritage Book Committee, P.O. Box 8026, Mobile, AL 36689.

RESEARCH DIRECTORY

Published annually since 1981, The Genealogical Research

Directory (GRD), is a worldwide reference work for family historians that enables researchers with mutual interest to get in touch with each other.

The directory, which last year contained 1,216 pages, lists the queries from the researchers in the United States, Canada, and many other countries, as well as listings of archives, record offices and major libraries and a list of more than 1,000 genealogical societies.

The basic cost for GRD 2000, \$25.25 in the United States, entitles the subscriber to 15 free lines for surname or other research queries. Additional charges are made for other lines of advertising or society listings.

A CD-ROM with the last 10 GRDs, 1990-1999, will be available in November.

The CD will operate only on PCs with Windows 3.1, 95 and 98 and will cost \$27.50 plus \$3.75 postage.

For information on GRD 2000 contact the U.S. agent, Gregory McReynolds, P.O. Box 40435, Pasadena, CA 91114-7435.



**Regina
Hines**



Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

2-E—Mobile Press Register Sunday, Aug. 14, 1983

On the ~~Stricklands~~ are awaiting

HERITAGE

MOBILE PUBLIC
library

By ROBERT ZIETZ
Genealogy Division

"Philadelphia Naturalization Records," edited by William Filby, is a listing of more than 113,000 aliens from nearly 100 countries. It is an index to records of their declarations of intention and/or oaths of allegiance for the years 1787-1880 in several courts of Philadelphia.

The dates given in this work are not the dates the immigrants arrived in this country. In most cases, naturalization was applied for and received long after arrival. The important information found in this work, in addition to the name of immigrant and date of naturalization, is the court in which the declaration was made or the oath given.

By writing to the court of record listed for an alien, the searcher can receive a copy of the actual court record which typically, contains such prime genealogical information as place and possibly date of birth, date and place of arrival in the U.S., place of embarkation, last foreign address, country of former allegiance, current residence, and a physical description.

This is an important finding list as it is frequently referred to in the often-used three-volume "Passenger and Immigration Lists Index." It will open many doors for many searchers. Filby is also the editor of "P.I.L.I.," and both titles were published by Gale Research Co.

Marilyn Hahn, who has published a number of important genealogical source books, compiled "Butler County (Ala.) Obituaries." These obituaries are gleaned from several newspapers including the Alabama Christian Advocate. However, the bulk of the material came from the Greenville Advocate. This small book is alphabetically arranged by surname, and many of the entries include biographical information.

The latest compilation from Ben and Jean Strickland is

"Records of Perry County, Mississippi." This is comprised of tax rolls from 1841 through 1847, and state censuses for 1845 and 1853. In the censuses, only the head of the household and the total number in the family are given.

Perry County was established in 1820 from Greene County and, in 1906, Forrest County was formed from its western section. In their introduction, the Stricklands write, "Perhaps the most noted event in Perry County history is the trial and hanging of James Copeland which took place in 1857, at Augusta." This book, a gift from the Mobile Genealogical Society, has a good surname index.

Helen and Timothy Marsh have transcribed "1850 Mortality Schedule of Tennessee." This is a list of persons who died in Tennessee during the year ending June 1, 1850. These persons are not in the 1850 federal census. The arrangement, as is usual in this type book, is by county and it has a complete name index. It also gives the usual information, that is, name, age, sex, color, whether slave, place of birth, month died, occupation, cause of death, and number of days ill.

Old gazetteers are of great value in locating and identifying an ancestor. In 1832 Thomas Gordon issued "A Gazetteer of the State of Pennsylvania." It was reprinted in 1975 by Polyanthos, and is a gift to the library from Norma A. Sawyer.

Many villages and towns which existed in times past have disappeared or have had their names changed. The gazetteer helps us locate these places on a current map. Also included are statistical tables for each county listing all townships which existed in 1832 with population schedules and the number of taxables for each township, and a map of the state for 1832.

QUERY: Lucille Duval (Rt. 6, Box 177 G; Brewton, Ala. 36426) writes, "I need information on

the descendants of William Dewberry, who was born about 1850-60 in Conecuh County, Ala."

QUERY: Janette J. Hudson (P.O. Box 421; Shubuta, Miss. 39360) is "Requesting any data on the history, pre-1850, of the towns Enterprise, Quitman and Shubuta located on the Chickasawhay River in Clarke County, Miss. also need information on the Methodist movement and churches 1804-1850, from the Tombigbee River to and including the Chickasawhay River area in what is now Clarke County, Miss., served through Alabama."

Comments and queries directed to this column should be addressed: Genealogy Division; Mobile Public Library; 704 Government St.; Mobile, Ala. 36602.

TAD



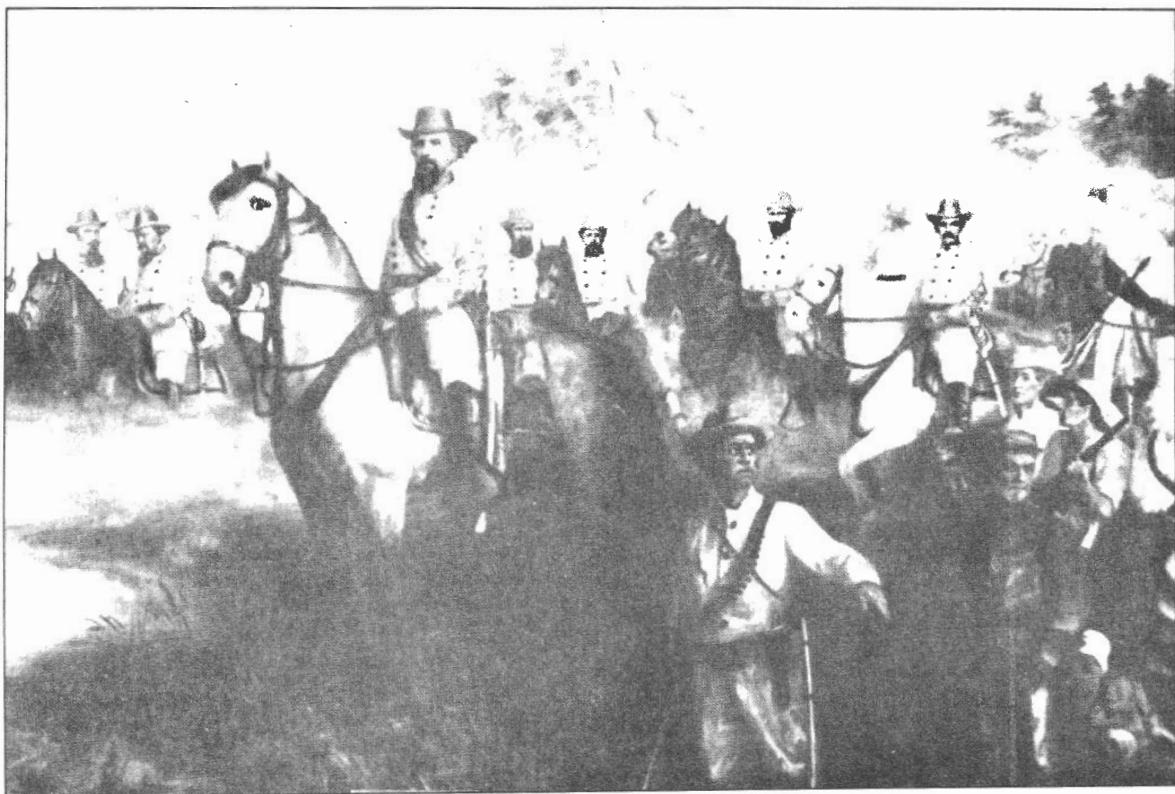
*The Giles
County Historical
Society Bulletin*



Volume XX

Pulaski, Giles County, Tennessee

January 1993



Introducing A.D. Yokley (a Giles Countian in Forrest's Cavalry). Article from "Confederate Veteran: *"He Lived in Interesting Times"*

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

PAGE EIGHT

JANUARY 1993

1865 Giles County Marriages

Page 19

| | | | |
|---|---------------|--|--------------|
| Inglet, John Bunch, Conona by Fagan, R.L., M.G. | 19 Jan. 1865 | Larkford, Alexander Jr. Vest, Martha Jane by Hall, William, M.G. | 9 Nov. 1865 |
| Ingram, Charles E. Noland, Nice Ann by Abernathy, W.H., J.P. | 17 Aug. 1865 | Lanier, W.H. Inman, E.C. by Jones, J.L., J.P. | 11 Dec. 1865 |
| Johnson, Robert I. Williams, Caldonia by Chaffin, P.T., J.P. | 2 May 1865 | McAmus — Bugg, M.A. license taken out 1 Jul. —no return, no signature | * |
| Johnson, Archibald A. Hazelwood, Rachel W. by Kerr, A.M. | 22 Oct. 1865 | Lloyd, A.G. Crackers, C.M. by Birdsong, John W., Rev. | 23 Aug. 1865 |
| Ingram, W.W. Hicks, Mary by Harwell, T.M., M.G. | 28 Dec. 1865 | Mitchell, Henry Pace, Martha by Caldwell, R., VDM | 19 Feb. 1865 |
| Ingram, Richard McDonald, E. *note in ledger-see 1866 | 28 Dec. 1865* | McCandliss, B.F. Clark, Mary E. by Harwell, L.D. | 31 Dec. 1865 |
| Justice, Jno R. Sutton, Louisa P. *note in ledger-see 1866 | 21 Dec. 1865* | | |

Page 20

| | | | |
|--|--------------|---|--------------|
| Keeling, B.F. Magee, M.A. by Holt, J.F., M.G. | 17 Aug. 1865 | Maulsby, Wm. B. Williams, Susanna R. by Fagan, R.L., M.G. | 12 Jan. 1865 |
| Kelso, R.N. Bicum, Lida A. by Dearing, Elder W. | 7 Dec. 1865 | Moore, Joseph C. Hall, M.J. by Brown, W.J., M.P. | 9 Jul. 1865 |
| King, J.W. Dunavant, M.A.E. by Birdsong, John W. | 14 Dec. 1865 | McMullen, W.B. Ussery, Mary Ann by Kimbrough, R.G., M.G. | 27 Jul. 1865 |
| Lyum (?) Jacob Rogers, Sarah by Stevenson, James C., M.G. | 13 June 1865 | Murphy, D.J. Carpenter, N.A. by McIntosh, W.W., Minister | 30 Jul. 1865 |
| | | Moore, Smith (col) Wells, Julia (col) by More, Green, M.G. | 9 Aug. 1865 |
| | | Marshall, John H. Marcum, Ann T. by Jones, J.L., J.P. | 18 Oct. 1865 |

Page 21

| | | | |
|--|--------------|---|--------------|
| Long, Henry Howell, Rebecca by Hanna, Thos., J.P. | 2 Jul. 1865 | Moses, Henry C. Guilliam, Nancy Ann by Clark, Thos. M., M.P. | 5 Nov. 1865 |
| Logan, Thos. T. Orr, Elizabeth J. by McKelvey, John, M.G. | 6 Aug. 1865 | Mitchell, R.C. Anthony, Mary Ann by Reed, John P.C., J.P. | 9 Nov. 1865 |
| Lofton, John B. Larance, Martha by McClure, Jas. R., M.G. | 21 Aug. 1865 | Millican, Wm. E. Barrett, Mary C. by Caldwell, O.B. | 28 Nov. 1865 |
| Leonard, J.V. Mitchell, Amanda J. by Fagan, R.L., M.G. | 23 Sep. 1865 | Manly, John A. Rogers, Rebecca by Frierson, J. Simpson | 8 Dec. 1865 |
| Laum, A.J. Murphy, M.T. by Parker, Jesse M., J.P. | 11 Oct. 1865 | Morris, J.P. Boston, Nancy Ann by Ewing, F.L. | 16 Jan. 1865 |

Giles County Historical Society
P.O. Box 693
Pulaski, Tennessee 38478

| |
|--|
| NON-PROFIT ORG. PERMIT 162 PULASKI, TN 38478 |
|--|

Mr Ben Strickland
P.O. Box 5147
Moss Point MS 39563

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Conveyance as one of the grantees thereof who being examined
willing and a just person, her said husband acknowledged in
the presence of Strickland and delivered the same as her own for
and recd.

E 1074108

Morning Jonsord.

Given under my hand and Seal this the first day
July 1st A. D. 1850.

Nathaniel Whittle

Rec'd in for Record July 1st 1850. A. G. Howard, C. O.
Recorded July 5th 1850.

W. H. P. Pool Clark County, Mississippi

To - B. B. Lee of sale
Received of Alice Thompson
Alice Thompson son of her husband and myself
three dollars and thirty two
in full consideration for two
horses, three colts of mares, one or maggots and the
kennel of one negro boy. June 8th A.D. 1850
Witness W. H. P. Pool
O. B. Lane

The State of Mississippi Personally appears
Clark County before me C. A. Stet.
G. Morris Clark

of the Probate Court of said County, William H. P. Pool,
who acknowledged that he signed and delivered the
foregoing as his voluntary act and deed for the sum
therein contained on the day and year therein
written. Given under my hand and seal June 9
A.D. 1850 C. A. Stet
C. A. Stet

The State of Mississippi Knows all mind by the
Clark County Court that I, Strickland
of the County & State aforesaid for a consideration of the sum
one hundred dollars to him in hand paid at and by
leaving and delivery of the premises to recipient whereof is
acknowledged by him. Collingsworth of the same
County has this day bargained, sold and conveyed
by these presents unto doth bargained, sold and convey unto
said Strickland. Collingsworth and to his heirs or

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

John Husband & his wife James E. Newsom & Anna M. Newsom do Deed to James E. Newsom, his wife, of the County of Clarke Mississippi of the first part and in Consideration of the sum of Three hundred and Thirteen dollars to us in hand paid by John Husband of the Co. of Clarke and State of Mississippi of the second part have these presents granted bargained and sold and by these presents do grant bargain and sell unto the said party of the second part and to his heirs and assigns for ever a certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in the County of Clarke Mississippi, designated and known as the East half of Fractional section Number Seventeen in Township ten North of Range Number Eight west containing two hundred and twenty two and forty one hundredths of an acre which lands granted bargained and sold as above we the said James E. Newsom & Anna M. Newsom will warrant and defend the right and title against ourselves our heirs or assigns or against any person whom so ever claiming or pretending to claim to his and to hold to his own benefit and behoof forever all the right title and interest therein affentaining or in any wise being in testimony whereof we have set our hands and seals to the third day of January A.D. 1852.

The state of Mississippi Deed of James E. Newsom & Anna M. Newsom to James E. Newsom
County of Clarke personally appeared before me the undersigned an acting Justice of the peace in and for said County the above named James E. Newsom & Anna M. Newsom, and acknowledged that they signed sealed and delivered the foregoing deed as their voluntary act for purposes therein named, given under my hand and seal this the 3 day of January A.D. 1852 Received for record 22nd Octo. 1852 Walter Moulds J. S. G. C.
W. D. Strickland Sub. J. S. G. C.

William D. Strickland To the state of Mississippi
Deed of James E. Newsom & Anna M. Newsom
Know all men by these presents that we William D. Strickland of the state of Mississippi of the age of and in Consideration of the sum of one hundred dollars to them in hand paid at and before the sealing & delivering of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by James Collingsworth of the same County & State, has the Day bargained sold and conveyed and by these presents also to him Bill and Anna M. Newsom

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

day of November fifteen the year of our Lord one thousand
and fifty two between Simeon Strickland of the
age of thirty five and County of Clarke of the first part
and Garrison St Finley of the same State and County
Landerdale of the other part, witnesseth the said
Simeon Strickland for and in consideration of five hun-
dred dollars to him in hand paid by the said Garrison
Finley at and before the sealing, and delivering of
these presents the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged
this day granted bargained sold and conveyed
by these presents do grant bargain sell and convey
to the said Garrison St Finley all that certain tract
parcel of land situated lying and beginning in
County of Clarke Angle State of Georgia and known
by the following location, south East
with of the north West fourth of Section six of Township
four of Range six Section that containing forty acres
more or less subject to entry in the Augusta Land office
together with and singularly the appurtenances
unto belonging, or in any wise pertaining to these
lands to have and to hold the above granted and
received land and every part and parcel thereof
to the said Garrison St Finley his heirs and
spouse forever, inseparably and the said Simeon
Strickland for himself, his heirs and assigns do
by Covenant and agree to and with the said
Garrison St Finley his heirs and assigns that he
said Simeon Strickland his heirs and assigns
will and will warrant and forever defend the
aforesaid parcel of land and premises of aforesaid and
right and title therof to the said Garrison St
Finley his heirs and assigns forever by these presents
from all the claims of any and every person or persons
that do or shall fully claiming, or to claim the
in the said Land given under my hand and
seal this day and date above written.

John St. Gatiemk
Judge Probate Court

State of Mississippi, I John St. Gatiemk judge
Probate Court, do hereby certify that the foregoing
deed, was this day produced before me and
I, Hollingsworth one of the subscribers thereto
etc, who are known to me personally, this day affe-
danted and being duly sworn, on his oath, saith that
the same is his true and lawful deed.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

Justice of the Peace Class
Received May 6th 1857 G. W. Moody
D 35

Simon Muttto Recd for Record May 6th
To Due A.D. 1857 G. W. Moody C.R.
Jacob Marks
This Deed of Assignment, made this the second
of May A.D. 1857 between Simon Muttto of the
one part and Thomas Burman of the other
repth: That whereas he Said Simon Muttto
indebted to Jacob Marks in the sum of One thousand
and fifty six 59/100 Dollars due by note of this
date and payable on the first day of January 1858
and being desirous of securing the prompt payment
of the said debt at its maturity; therefore the following
stipulation by way of assignment and conveya-
ce of his right to said Thomas Burman
is made
The Said Simon Muttto do hereby
assign, alter and convey to the Said Thos.
Burman and his legal representatives or
heirs the following property to wit: Lot
the Town of Quiltman on which said
Linen Stable is on, lot sit, thirty two
on the North end of Lot No 5 in square lot
as may be known by reference to the
Court of Quiltman in the Probate
Office of Said County as described in Deed
No 790 from A. S. Horne to Simon Muttto
warranting and assuring the same aga-
inst his heirs and all persons claiming
by through or under him, to
hold to him the said Thomas
and his legal representatives
to and for the use and benefit
of said Thomas, ~~and~~ the said Sim-
on Muttto, ~~and~~ the said Thomas

**Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3**

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

1
224

Jasper County
William Strickland of the County of
and State of Mississippi for and in consideration of fifty Dollars to me in hand
by Drury Chapman of Perry County
State aforesaid, the receipt whereof
I have bargained and sold and
promise do bargain and sell all my
little and interest in and to the following
described tract or parcel of land, lying
being in Clarke County and State
of Mississippi containing Eighty Acres and
an acre known as the East half,
South West quarter of Section
Township Five North Range
East. To have and to hold the same
me and my heirs executors and ad-
ditors. In witness whereof
hereunto set my hand and seal
day of April A.D. 1855.

William Strickland
in presence of these witnesses
J. Earle Cleager Nelson
State of Mississippi
Clarke Jasper County, before
me William Strickland who being
sworn according to law says
Signed, sealed and delivered the aforesaid
for the purpose herein named
G. W. Ryan
Recorded Dec 1st 1867
Jasper County
G. W. May

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

S.W.HQ Vol 61 #2
Oct 1957

Highlights of Early Harrison County

SALLIE M. LENTZ

THE first two families known to have settled within the present bounds of Harrison County were those of John Beatty and a man named Amaryllis. Amaryllis arrived first and built two log cabins near Fern Lake. When the Beatty family arrived in the early 1830's, the members lived there until their own log cabin was built. It was in one of the Amaryllis cabins that Sarah Amaryllis Beatty was born, the first white child born in Harrison County. John Beatty's parents soon followed him to Texas and he built a new log home a few miles northwest of Marshall on what is now the Harleton Road. Near this place a church was erected and in the near-by cemetery are to be found the graves of the Beatty family. This church and community were known as Scratch Eye, signifying the dense underbrush of the country thereabouts.

Prior to Anglo-American colonization, this country had been the home of the Caddo Indians. There seems to have been at least five large Indian villages within Harrison County, and many pieces of pottery and artifacts are found that attest to the artistic culture of their makers. One of these five villages may have been Big Spring Village between Scottsville and Wills Point; another one was where Leigh is now situated, between Big Sandy and Karnack; another was near Harleton; and, perhaps, others were along the Sabine, one of which was Biff Springs, near the approximate location of Elysian Fields.

About the time that Beatty and his family met Amaryllis, a community sprang up in the extreme southeastern part of the county, which is the present-day Harrison County and was given the name of Elysian Fields. Its first settler was a Major Edward Stacks, who had traversed the section some ten or fifteen years earlier. On his return home he described the new country so glowingly that someone exclaimed, "Why that must be the Elysian

ights of Early Harrison County

SALLIE M. LENTZ

Two families known to have settled within the bounds of Harrison County were those of John Beatty and a man named Amaryllis. Amaryllis arrived in log cabins near Fern Lake. When the Beatty family came in the early 1830's, the members lived there until a cabin was built. It was in one of the Amaryllis houses that John Beatty was born, the first white child born in the county. John Beatty's parents soon followed him and built a new log home a few miles northwest of what is now the Harleton Road. Near this place he died and in the near-by cemetery are to be found the remains of the Beatty family. This church and community were named "Eye," signifying the dense underbrush of the woods.

Before American colonization, this country had been the home of Caddo Indians. There seems to have been at least five villages within Harrison County, and many articles and artifacts are found that attest to the habitation of their makers. One of these five villages may have been Spring Village between Scottsville and Waskom, where Leigh is now situated, between Big Spring and another was near Harleton; and, perhaps, seven others were scattered along the Sabine, one of which was Biff Springs, near the present location of Elysian Fields.

It is believed by some that Beatty and his family met Amaryllis when they were living up in the extreme southeastern part of what is now Harrison County and was given the name of Elysian Fields. Its first settler was a Major Edward Smith who had settled in the section some ten or fifteen years earlier. Upon his arrival he described the new country so glowingly that he is reported to have said, "Why that must be the Elysian Fields."

Highlights of Early Harrison County 241

and this the new settlement was so named when Smith returned to make it his home.

By 1838, other communities were established, and on January 18, 1839, the Congress of the Republic of Texas created the county of Harrison from Shelby County and named the new governmental district for Jonas Harrison, a brilliant lawyer of that day. President Mirabeau B. Lamar appointed George B. Adkins of Caddo the first chief justice of the new county. He promptly called an election which was held at the homes of Thomas Timmons, three miles west of Elysian Fields, and William J. Wells, four miles north of Marshall, to locate a site for the county seat. About 150 voters of the county chose Greensborough on the Sabine, about twelve miles south of the present county seat. Greensborough, near the place now known as Board's Ferry, was county seat for a year after which, because of the unhealthy climate, it was moved to Pulaski, about thirty miles southeast of Marshall, on the east bank of the Sabine and presently in Panola County.

At about that time, 1841, the Congress of the Republic of Texas passed an act dividing Harrison County into two judicial districts or districts. In every respect the two districts were to function as separate counties except they were not to have separate representation. The northern half was to be called Panola County and the southern half, which is now Panola, was the southern Harrison Judicial District or County. This necessitated the selection of a county seat for the northern district, the judicial county of Panola, and a commission consisting of Seaborn Robinson, John M. Clifton, David Hill, Peter Whetstone, and James A. Williams was created to select a site for the county seat. Whetstone, one of the commissioners, had been living in the county with his wife, Dicy, and their children, having located his league and labor of land there. As an inducement to locate the county seat on his land, Whetstone offered to donate the land for the courthouse square and the streets, eighty lots in the east half of the town and thirty in the west, ten acres for a school "in the interest of the progress of literature," and a lot for a church. The offer was accepted and Marshall, the county seat of Panola Judicial County, was located in the center of the Peter Whetstone survey.

It is also tradition says that John M. Clifton, one of the commissioners,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

242

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

was hard to convince. The story goes that after Whetstone had shown the commission all the best features of his survey, still Clifton had not evidenced his approval. The party had ridden up to a spring, which is said to have been located at approximately the northeast corner of the intersection of present-day West Houston Avenue and North Franklin Street (it was at the same spring that John Beatty and his family had first met Amaryllis). There Whetstone found a lunch placed earlier by his wife, Dicy. The men ate their fill and quenched their thirst at the spring. But the spring water did not please them, whereupon Whetstone pulled a demijohn of whiskey from a hollow tree. The demijohn went the rounds and it was then that Clifton gave his unqualified approval of the site and described the drink "as pure as spring water and much more satisfactory." He remarked that any spring that could supply such refreshment would be an ideal place for a county seat.

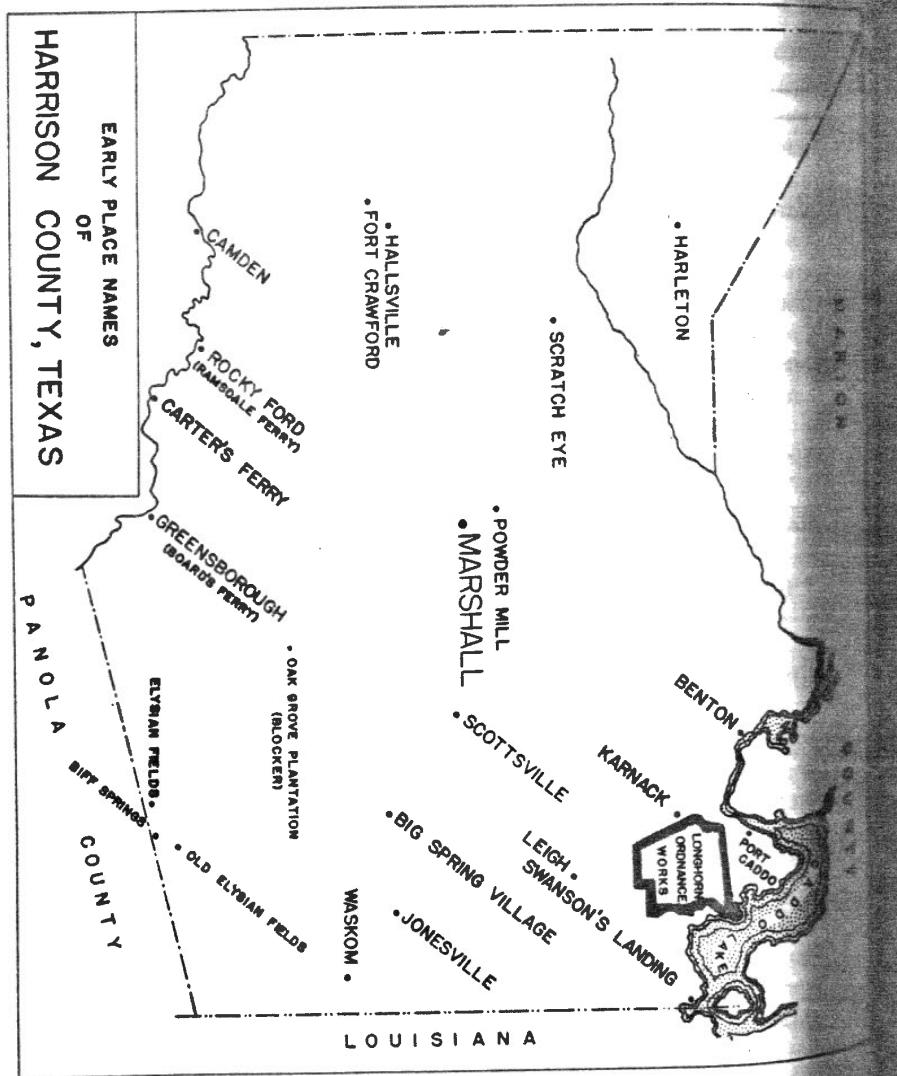
Thus, in 1844, the county seat was surveyed by David Hill and laid out on 160 acres, and like Rome its area covered seven hills. Isaac Van Zandt, Whetstone's friend and neighbor, named the town for Chief Justice John Marshall of Virginia and also named the streets.

The streets running north and south were named for American heroes for the most part and those running east and west for heroes of Texas. The center north-south street was named Washington and the center east-west street Houston, honoring the commanders-in-chief of the American and Texas Revolutions, and the intersection of these streets was to be a part of the courthouse square. Each block contained eight lots of 60 feet by 120 feet each. The border streets were designated East, South, West, and North Border, the word street not being used. Only one of the original Borders is still known as Border Street. It was first known as South Border but today it is East or West Border Street, depending upon which side of South Washington Avenue one's address lies. All of the four Borders were and are wide thoroughfares of 180 feet with the exception of Grove Street, which was originally West Border. And thereby hangs another fascinating story of the county—"Why Grove Street is so Narrow."

This account was told by the late Chesley Adams who heard it from Judge George Lane, the brother of General Walter P. Lane.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

SWHC vol 61 Oct 57 page 240 etc
#2



308

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

But the Texas Supreme Court upheld the order.⁶⁴

Having won its test case, the Commission proceeded to issue a series of orders shutting down seventeen fields for flaring.⁶⁵ These orders were also appealed to the courts. Despite the fact that for several decades the Commission had been accumulating constitutional and statutory power to compel the conservation of oil and gas, industry lawyers tried to convince the judges that the Commission did not have the authority to force operators to save gas if such savings were uneconomical.⁶⁶ The state supreme court, however, unambiguously endorsed the Commission's authority. In the Flour Bluff case, the court made it clear that it would do the industry no good to plead that saving gas was unprofitable:

If the prevention of waste of natural resources such as gas is to await the time when direct and immediate profits can be realized from the operation, there would have been little need for the people of Texas to have amended their Constitution by declaring that the preservation and conservation of natural resources of the state are public rights and duties and directing that the Legislature pass such laws as may be appropriate thereto . . . for private enterprise would not need the compulsion of law to conserve these resources if the practice were financially profitable.⁶⁷

More legal and political maneuvering followed, but it was only skirmishing.⁶⁸ The war had been won by 1949, with the Railroad Commission the unquestioned victor. Henceforward, with relatively insignificant exceptions, casinghead gas would go into a pipeline or back into the ground.

⁶⁴Railroad Commission v. Shell Oil Co., 206 S.W.2d 235 (1947).

⁶⁵These orders are in Oil and Gas Docket #129 (Records Department of Railroad Commission, Austin). See, for example, for Flour Bluff field, Order #4-13,551, Nov. 22, 1948; for Tijerina-Canales field, Order #4-13,554, Nov. 22, 1948; for La Gloria field, Order #4-13,555, Nov. 22, 1948.

⁶⁶For historical summaries of the accumulating authority of the Railroad Commission over conservation, see Check, "Conservation of Gas," 271-286, and Robert E. Hardwicke, "Legal History of Conservation of Oil in Texas," American Bar Association, Section of Mineral and Natural Resources Law, *Legal History*, 214-269.

⁶⁷Railroad Commission v. Flour Bluff Oil Co., 219 S.W.2d 506 (Tex. Civ. App. 1949) error ref'd p. 508.

⁶⁸The major controversy after 1949 was over the Spraberry field. See Railroad Commission v. Rowan Oil Co., 259 S.W.2d 173 (1953), and Nelson Jones, "The Spraberry Decision," *Oil and Gas Law: With Articles Pertaining to Sulphur, Taxation, Tidelands and Other Related Subjects* (2 vols.; Austin, 1954), II, 2,093.

S.W.H.Q Vol 84 # 3 Jan 1981

Notes and Documents

*Mirabeau B. Lamar's Texas Journal**

Edited by NANCY BOOTHE PARKER

*The Skirmish between
the Americans & the Soldiers at Nacogdoches, Augt 1834⁶⁹*

THE HISTORY OF THIS TRANSACTION IS VARIOUSLY RELATED; BUT I AM told by good authority that the *real* cause of the difficulty has never been given to the public; the ostensible cause assigned was that the commandant of the Garrison was opposed to Santa Anna's cause, & that he wished to erect the military over the civil authority; The reason which has been imparted to me is this; that there was in Nacogdoches a young man⁷⁰ who was suspected of being rather more intimate than Spanish manner permitte[d] with a lady whose exclusive attention the Commandant of the troops at Nacogdoches wished & had been in the habit of monopolizing. A correspondence ensued between the parties; the Commandant, whose name was Joseph Pe-ed-dras,⁷¹ threatened the young Don Juan; the Alcalda⁷² of the place took sides with this amorous Lothario, and after some excitement the Commandant threatened him with the *pope*. The young man & his friend the Alcalda now appealed to the people to protect the civil authority against military domination; and under the full impression that their lives & liberty were eminently endangered, the people flocked together from the country [as] well as the town, and prepared to assault the Fort.⁷³

*This is the second of a two-part serialization.

⁶⁹Lamar is in error; the battle of Nacogdoches occurred on August 2-3, 1832. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, II, 256-257.

⁷⁰This man is now Judge) see an adventure with Dr. Hart . . . [Lamar's footnote].

⁷¹José de las Piedras commanded the Mexican army contingent occupying Nacogdoches from September, 1827, until August 2, 1832. Until the battle of Nacogdoches, there was little friction between Piedras and the Anglo-Americans because of his laissez-faire policy toward the civil government. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, II, 275-276.

⁷²Encarnación Chirino, alcalde of Nacogdoches, was one of three citizens killed in the battle of Nacogdoches. *Ibid.*, 257.

⁷³Standard texts do not refer to the roles assigned by Lamar to Chirino and the unnamed "amorous Lothario," nor do they support Lamar's report of a spontaneous gathering of citizens to march on the fort.

Before any attack was made however, it came across the minds of the agitators that it would be well for them to have some plausible apology for the proceedings to the Central Govt which was nothing more than Santa Anna himself. A proposition was accordingly addressed to the Commandant, that if he would avow his devotion to the cause of Santa Anna, & repudiate the opposing Royal power, that the people would disperse & [leave] the fort unassailed.

Now when they appealed to the people, they said nothing about the Commandants partiality to what they termed the royal cause in the Central Govt; they were assembled to protect the Civil authority from being exterminated by the military and yet not a word on this point was urged to the commandant....

A gentleman who figured in the fighting gave me these as his views; & told me that if he had known as much about the origin & motives of the parties before as he learnt after the battle, he would not have mingled in it.

Now I am decidedly opposed to the principle of quartering troops in any country in times of peace. If I were asked what is the most certain & fatal Govt to liberty, I would answer a military one.... Let no one then charge me with being friendly to military establishment in this or any other govt; ... at the same time I would not have it understood that I approve of the taking of the Garrison at Nacogdoches for the private cause which has been assigned for the act. If that cause be the true & real one, I can only say the Commandant of the fort on the one point and the prime movers of the posse on the other were acting from the same principle, the accomplishment of private ends . . . by an appeal to military force....

Leaving the question as to the motives of the parties, let us proceed to the fight itself. The fight commenced early & lasted till late; no serious damage done; at night the Garrison decamped & pushed toward [the] Angelina; a party of Americans about 20 pursued and

Disatisfaction had been growing in Texas as the Mexican government under President Anastacio Bustamante established garrisons and customhouses to implement the Law of April 6, 1830, which had stopped Anglo-American settlement in Texas and had repealed tariff exemptions earlier enjoyed by the settlers. By using—or threatening to use—their newfound military strength, the Texans drove out the Bustamante-appointed commandants of the garrisons at Anahuac and Velasco. At the same time, in the Turtle Bayou Revolutions, they pledged their loyalty to Santa Anna in his effort to overthrow Bustamante and to enforce the Constitution of 1824. Watching the disturbances elsewhere that summer, the settlers at Nacogdoches, Ayish Bayou, Teneha, and Bevil voiced their concern to each other over the refusal of Colonel Piedras to declare his support of Santa

headed them the next day before they crossed the stream. A consultation was held among the Americans to know whether they should give the enemy battle? The foe was 400 strong, the other party 20 only; One of this little band concluded that the inequality in numbers was so great as to make it the height of folly & madness to engage in open battle, & declined the conflict; the others joined by the gentleman at whose house they were consulting only about 100 yds from [the] river,⁷² they marched down to the banks & found on the other side the enemy ready for their reception. The enemy demanded what they wanted? they replied that they were the advance guard of the Brasos army. The stream is very narrow, it was almost fighting breast to breast; a few fierce fires ensued, and the army of 20 had to retreat, having however none of its men either killed or wounded, whilst their own fires on the enemy counted pretty well 2 dead & several wounded. The Spaniards now crossed the river and marched toward the house where the other party had retreated. Unable to contend in open conflict, stratagem was resorted to, the Americans kept such incessant moving about pres[en]ting themselves at every crack & corner of the dwelling & the out house as to induce the belief that the forces were much larger than had been exhibited on the river. They had indeed been reinforced amounting in all to 60. Perceiving as they (the Enemy) thought that every crack in the house was a port hole, the Spanish forces were afraid to advance, and finally hoisted a white flag for parley & or negotiation. The proprietor of the premises at the signal sent his son, a lad of 18, to know what they designed or desired; the young man told them that the Americans were flowing rapidly, & that 800 were in an hour's march. This threw them into panic; the Americans, then proposed that if they would surrender their arms & ammunition, they might proceed unmolested on their way thro' the country; if not, the forces present would battle with them until the advancing army should arrive. The proposition was assented to; the munitions of war was yielded & themselves surrendered as prisoners; the expected reinforcement never made its appearance, and the Spaniards after learning

Anna. Thus the gathering outside Nacogdoches of two to three hundred men from these municipalities on the morning of August 2, and their subsequent clash with Piedras's force of a hundred Mexicans, did not come about by chance. John Henry Brown, *History of Texas, From 1685 to 1892* (2 vols.; St. Louis, 1893), I, 190-191; Gambrell, *Anson Jones*, 90-93; Yoakum, *History of Texas*, I, 297-298.

⁷²The house was Joseph Durst's, although Crockett mistakenly reported it as John

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

312

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

the stratagem were permitted to depart on their journey from the count[r]y.⁷⁸

Dr Hoxey⁷⁹ informs me that the commander of this party who commanded also at the attack at Nacogdoches, was afterwards hung for murder.⁸⁰ He was a man of tolerable fair character, popular with the people & had property. A pedlar had been murdered & robbed, and one of the party committing the murder, turned states evidence & swore that this man (the commandant) whose name I don't remember, together with another were the murderers; whereupon he was tried & executed together with his other accomplice, both protesting their innocence to the last under the gallows. . . .

My Journey Continued

I left Nacogdoches Tuesday 28th July 1835 in company of a man named Frank Adams living near St Philipe. I left in extremely bad health, coughing blood & burning with the bilious fever; the weather extremely hot; my sufferance was excessive; about 17 miles we reach[ed] a house (Mr Costleys)⁸¹ where I was so entirely overcome

Durst's, Hattie Joplin Roach, *A History of Cherokee County (Texas)* (Dallas, 1934), 5; Crocket, *Two Centuries*, 159.

⁷⁸On the morning of August 9, a small band of Texan volunteers ambushed and captured the retreating Piedras and his men at Durst's crossing on the Angelina River. Piedras turned over his command to Francisco Medina, who immediately declared for Santa Anna. Henry S. Foote, *Texas and the Texans; or, Advance of the Anglo Americans to the Southwest* (2 vols.; Philadelphia, 1841), II, 22-25; Louis J. Wortham, *A History of Texas, From Wilderness to Commonwealth* (5 vols.; Fort Worth, 1924), II, 39-42.

⁷⁹A Georgian, Asa Hoxey studied medicine in New York and practiced for ten years in Mobile, Alabama. In 1832 he moved with his slaves to Washington County, Texas, and established two plantations. He was an organizer of the Washington Townsite Company, which promoted the town of Washington-on-the-Brazos. Dr. Hoxey represented Washington County in the Consultation, and in 1836 he served on the General Council. Although he did not actively practice medicine in Texas, he was appointed medical censor of the Republic. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, I, 856.

⁸⁰Differing accounts name, as commander of the small band of volunteers, Colonel James Bowie and James Carter, "an old citizen of Nacogdoches." Crocket, *Two Centuries*, 158. There is, however, no evidence that either was "afterwards hung for murder." Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 191.

⁸¹Michael Costley settled in the Ayish Bayou District about 1832; he laid out the town of Douglas on land purchased from John Durst. In 1836 Costley commanded a company of Texas Rangers against the Cherokees. At the time of Lamar's visit, he was a twenty-six-year-old farmer with a wife and one child. In 1837 he was killed by the first district clerk of Nacogdoches County, W. R. D. Speight. Ericson, *Nacogdoches*, 95; Nacogdoches County Tax Rolls, 1837 (Archives Division, Texas State Library, Austin); Blake, "Research Collection," LIII, 956.

Lamar's Texas Journal

313

that death seemed to be upon me; I took [a] cup of Tea, and late in the evening proceeded to Mr Joseph Dust's;⁷⁷ where I lay for 6 days with a burning fever taking tartar Calomel & other medicine all the while until I became almost helpless.

I . . . tried Tartar at night, like to have died under the operation. The next morning swallowed a heavy dose of blue masses⁷⁸ and rhubarb & aloes.⁷⁹ This left me nerveless. My stomach was injured by the Tartar, have not been able to digest any thing since; dyspeptic as the devil; but the fever seems to have left me & I am now trying the Quinine.⁸⁰

I found Mr. Dust an open independent man with a good show of intelligence, who imparted to me much useful & interesting information. He treated me with the politeness & kindness of a gentleman; and on expressing my determination to make an effort to proceed on my Journey, he promptly tendered me the loan of his Jersey waggon⁸¹ to carry me to another Stand about 28 miles, which I with gratitude accepted. One of his negroes rode my mare, and [a] Mexican hired by Dust drove the waggon whilst I lay stretched in the bottom burning with the fever. About 3 o'clk we reached Mr McClains⁸² my destined point. I asked the driver what I should pay him for his trouble; he replied nothing; but as he had been very attentive to me in sickness I gaive him 2 dollars[,] a pr of martingales & a spur.

⁷⁷Joseph Durst came to Texas with his brothers in the early 1800s by way of Natchitoches, Louisiana. Durst's German parents spelled their name "Darst," and his son James entered Durst's name on the 1837 Nacogdoches County tax rolls as Joseph "Dust." Thus Lamar should be forgiven for this particular misspelling. Durst became alcalde in Nacogdoches in 1826, served on the Committee of Safety and Correspondence in 1835, and was active in Indian affairs in the early years of the Republic. Roach, *History of Cherokee County*, 16-19; Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, I, 527.

⁷⁸"Blue masses" was also known as *massa hydrargyri*, or mercury mass (obsolete), and as "blue pills." Blakiston's *New Gould Medical Dictionary* . . . (2nd ed.; New York, 1956), 166; Hogan, *Texas Republic*, 232.

⁷⁹The dried juice of the leaves of the *Aloe Perryi* was used as a cathartic and tonic. Hogan cites the account book of Dr. James H. Starr of Nacogdoches for the year 1841. Among other things, Starr prescribed "rhubarb, calomel . . . 'Blue Mass,' aloes, blue pills . . . quinine . . . 'Cream Tart'. . . . Blakiston's *Medical Dictionary*, 49; Hogan, *Texas Republic*, 232.

⁸⁰This paragraph in the original diary appeared after Lamar's description of the land from Attoyac Bayou to Nacogdoches. (See also note 55.)

⁸¹This was a long, four-wheeled cart with rough plank seats. Because the cart sat directly on the axle, riders could not "pass over the smallest stone without being painfully sensitive of it." *Harvardiana*, vol. IV, no. VI (Mar., 1838), 210.

⁸²Daniel McLean, a North Carolinian, came to Texas first in 1814 as a member of the

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

314 Vol 84
H 3 1 - 1981
Southwestern Historical Quarterly

Mr McClane I found to be a snug farmer, well fixed, good man, but a most selfconceited dunce, who had read some newspapers about 10 years ago & thought himself master of the politics of the world. I attempted occasionally to urge some of my own views in opposition to his, but I never could so express myself as to be understood. I have frequently been placed in this situation where I completely failed in every effort to render myself intelligible. I went to McClains with the expectation [of] remaining some time until I should improve in strength & health; but I found him so little inclined to enquire into my wants & volunteer assistance that after one day's & 2 nights' intolerable suffer[ing] I bid adieu to him and set off for Mr Master's,⁸⁸ where I was informed that I would be recd with politeness & treated kindly; the distance was twelve miles only, but so scorching was my fever this morning, & so debilitated was I by the medicine taken the day before, that I liked to have died on the way; I succeeded however in reaching the place, where I am at this moment, penning this memorandum.

The lands from Nacogdoches to this place, may be pronounced generally of the second quality, very seldom except [on] one water course rising above it and often falling below it & rising into barrenness. Between the Angelina⁸⁹ & the Naches⁹⁰ 16 or 18 miles we pass thro' some prairie, poor & like all prairie without water. From the Naches to Master's the country gradually improves a little; and here we find good land; we strike into the black prairie; & bid adieu, a final adieu to all good water.

From Nacogdoches to this place, though represented as of the first class of land, yet it will sustain a population sufficiently dense for an agricultural people. Though it have much barron land it has a great deal of 2nd quality and some of the first fertility.

⁸⁷ Magee expedition, and then returned, as one of Austin's colonists, to settle on San Pedro Creek near present-day Crockett. Armistead A. Aldrich, *History of Houston County, Texas* (San Antonio, 1943), 173; Gray, *From Virginia to Texas*, 100.

⁸⁸ Jacob Masters and his family emigrated to Texas no later than 1828 and claimed a league on the Old San Antonio Road, about ten miles northeast of present-day Crockett. The Masterses' house became a landmark and stopping place for travelers. Aldrich, *History of Houston County*, 171-172; Sterne, *Hurrah for Texas*, 44.

⁸⁹ The Angelina River, which rises in southwest-central Rusk County, flows southeast to form a boundary between the counties of Cherokee, Nacogdoches, Angelina, and San Augustine, and empties into the Neches River. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, 1, 50.

⁹⁰ The Neches River rises in eastern Van Zandt County and flows southeast, eventually

Lamar's Texas Journal

315

From the Sabine to the Attoyac I would say abounded in the best lands, best water, & would admit of the most dense population of any of the country that I have yet passed over; From the Attoyac to this place I would say was of varied qualities, some little very fertile, but the large portion of it either of second quality or running into barreness. How the Count[r]y from the Sabine which I call the woodland country to the Trinity will compare with the prairie which commences after crossing [the] trinity and terminates I know not where I shall yet have to see. From Nacogdoches to the Angelina I call it 22 miles[;] from thence to the Naches 16 miles; thence to McLean's 7 miles; thence to this place Mr Master's 14 miles; making in the whole 59 miles. From here to the Trinity I am told it is 96 miles. . . .⁹¹

In Georgia we cannot judge of the country generally by the lands on the road, for the roads are usually run on the high and most barren ridges; but here there are no high ridges to select for good roads, for the whole face of the count[r]y is gently undulating & so uniform, that a road in one place is as good as an other; the country thro' which they pass is usually a fair specimen of the country for some distance on either side. . . .⁹²

From Masters' I proceeded to Mr Aldridges,⁹³ about 20 miles, passing thro' land var[y]ing much in its quality but the poor predominated; after leaving Aldridges a few miles I passed thro' the Mustang Prairie,⁹⁴ a large beautiful Prairie standing alone surrounded by woodland, the soil good; 12 miles further brought me to the Trinity, making the distance from Masters to this river 37 miles, but I should say it was fully 100 the distance generally stated.⁹⁵

emptying into the Gulf of Mexico. It was called the Snow River by the Hasinai Indians living on its banks in the eighteenth century. *Ibid.*, II, 266.

⁹¹ Lamar's calculations are similar to those of William Fairfax Gray, whose estimates are: from Nacogdoches to the Angelina River, 20 miles; from the Angelina to the Neches, 18 miles; from the Neches to McLean's, 6 miles; from McLean's to Master's, 12 miles, for a total of 56 miles, with the remaining distance to the Trinity River, 35 miles. Gray, *From Virginia to Texas*, 107-108.

⁹² The section titled *The Comanches*, which appears below, occurred here originally.

⁹³ Collin Aldrich, born in Massachusetts, emigrated to Texas in 1829, eventually settling at Mustang Prairie in the Nacogdoches District. He fought at San Jacinto, and in 1837 he took an active part in organizing Houston County, which he served as the first chief justice until 1840. Aldrich, *History of Houston County*, 123-124; Ericson, *Nacogdoches*, 127; Houston County Tax Rolls, 1838 (Archives Division, Texas State Library, Austin).

⁹⁴ Gray called Mustang Prairie "the largest yet seen, . . . and very beautiful, extending up the country as far as could be seen." Gray, *From Virginia to Texas*, 103.

⁹⁵ Lamar's calculations would make the distance from Nacogdoches to the Trinity River

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

316

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

From Masters' to the river the country is about equal divided between prairie & woodland; and such I presume it is all the way down to the bay on the left & far into the count[r]y up the river. The lands on the Trinity are good; first rate, but much of the bottom lands subject to overflow. It is the best navigable stream in the territory; being capable of Keelboat navigation with certainty for 6 to 9 months in the year, and by a great many it is said that it is as good [as] the red river for Steam boats.⁹¹ I left Dusts Tuesday 4th Augt reached McClain's that night; left there Thursday morning, reach[ed] Masters about 12 Oclk the same day; left Masters Monday 10 reached Aldridge's same day; left there next morning reached Robbins⁹² at the Trinity [Aug.] 11. departed next morning which was Wednesday 12 Augt.

Whilst at Mr Masters' I was treated with extreme kindness both by himself, his lady & family. To one of the daughters I made a present of a fine cable chain for which I gave \$40. The present was so rich & beyond her notions of liberality that I really believe she thought I was practising a fraud & that the chain was only brass. I gave it her inconvenience of her attention to me in sickness, being the first young lady that had paid any regard whatever to my suffering. I felt afterwards that the gift was not an appropriate one; a few yds of Callico & such like articles of dress to the tenth part of the value would perhaps have pleased her better; and besides I was forcibly reminded of the unsuitableness, by seeing her afterwards sitting on the same bench with one of her fathers strapping negro fellows, in high converse with him. My feelings of this would have been most horribly shocked if I had not previously noticed the equality that existed in the family between the blacks & the whites, the former having an equal if not superior authority. Here too I was most kindly treated by Major Lewis,⁹³ a merchant just opening a store. He paid much attention to me, ministered

⁹¹ miles, which agrees with Gray's figures, rather than "fully 100." The distance on a modern road map is 83 miles.

⁹²In the 1840s packet boats were able to ascend the Trinity River to the town of Magnolia situated approximately fifty miles above Robbins' Ferry, where Lamar crossed the river. (See also note 98.)

⁹³Nathaniel Robbins came to Texas from Arkansas as a member of Benjamin R. Milam's colony. He moved his family to the Trinity River at the crossing on the Old San Antonio Road, where he established a ferry which he continued to operate for many years. Robbins was a member of the Consultation of San Felipe in 1835. Ericson, *Nacogdoches*, 127.

⁹⁴Gray identifies the storekeeper as "Major Wm. Lewis, from Tennessee, who weighs 148 pounds." Gray, *From Virginia to Texas*, 101.

Lamar's Texas Journal

317

to my wants, promoted my comforts; and made me a fine present of a pair of green spectacles silver framed. He left for Nacogdoches on Sunday & I for the Trinity on Monday. At Aldridges nothing worthy of remark; At Robbins on the Trinity, I met a company of 25 or 6 men returning from an expedition after the Indians. Robbins himself was one of the number. They had proceeded far enough to ascertain that it was prudent to go no further & returned without reaping any laurels, which perhaps they regretted less than the loss of the expected plunder. . . .

Whilst at Dusts' there stopped two or three men who were from Alabama after the McGhee's fugitives from justice who had murdered two young lads and fled to this count[r]y; a large reward had stimulated these men to make an effort to bring them to justice;⁹⁴ but they seemed to me not qualified for the undertaking, wanting especially in prudence & secrecy.

There tarried also a Dr whose name I know not & desire never to know, who said he was no practising physician but was tolerable efficient in the old system and a perfect master in the new. What he meant by the old [and] new system[s] I was curious to know, when he informed [me] that the one was the mineral & phlebotomizing system; that is the puking[,] purging & bleeding method; and the latter was the more recent & infallible plan of steaming[,] roasting[,] boiling & baking. He was in fact either a calomel doctor or a steam physician and kindly proffered me his assistance in either system I might prefer to be treated.⁹⁵ I politely declined his services by telling him that I had just calomized myself pretty profoundly; & as for his steam, I would rather

⁹⁴These fugitives were probably the cousins William McGrew and William P. McGrew, who were wanted for the murder of two boys, the Kemp brothers, in Sumpter County, Alabama, in early April, 1835. There must have been reason to suspect that the McGrews had fled to Texas, because reward notices for their capture appeared in at least one Texas newspaper from late May into November. Lamar's mistaken recollection of the McGrews' name may have been an unconscious association with the name of his sister Louisa's husband, Abner McGhee. *Texas Republican* (Brazoria), May–November, 1835; Graham, *Life and Poems of Lamar*, 10.

⁹⁵The "old system" was that of purgatives, emetics, and bloodletting, of which Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia was the leading practitioner. Hogan quotes the descriptive phrase, "puke, purge, and bleeding," as it was used in an 1845 letter. Geoffrey Marks, *The Story of Medicine in America* (New York, 1973), 157; Hogan, *Texas Republic*, 232. One medical sect leading the revolt against these drastic methods was the Thomsonians, or "steam doctors," whose founder was Samuel Thomson of New Hampshire. Thomson believed that the "calorific force of excitice energy" was the source of life and restorer of health. His system, which he patented in 1813, used external steaming to renew the body's internal heat. Thomsonianism spread quickly, especially in the South and Midwest.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

318

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

prefer the furnace [of] a Shadrich[,] Meshac & Abednego.⁹⁶ He was of all men I ever met with the damd[est] fool and the most everlasting talker. He told a story about his curing one of his own children of some cutaneous sores by steam, in the absence of his wife who he said would never let him try it when at home. The process through which he carried the child, & its excruciating pangs & heart rending screams under the operation, as he described, made me look upon him in the light not only of a fool, but as a heartless demon, who should, for this very act, be condemned to the Penitentiary the ballance of his life.

On the east side of the Trinity at Robbin's ferry there is a large prairie,⁹⁷ the extreme fertility of which attracted my attention, about 4 miles across. I found on enquiry that the whole tract was subject to inundation, and that they sometimes have to ferry entirely across it. The lands on the Trinity are chiefly taken up; very little good land un-surveyed within ten miles of the river. I am told the stream unlike the Colorado has a rocky foundation and firm banks; the channel of consequence is not subject to those changes & fluctuations of the Colorado which is loose & sandy and often varying its channel. The Trinity is said to be navigable up to what is called the *Three Forks*⁹⁸ about 50 miles by land above where I crossed it. From Robbins I proceeded 9 miles to an old man's house (Larison's)⁹⁹ passing thro' poor land; thence 15 miles to Simms[:]¹⁰⁰ land still poor, most of it prairie. Ar-

Lamar is likely to have known of this practice before he came to Texas. Hogan, *Texas Republic*, 298-297; Marks, *Story of Medicine*, 182-185.

⁹⁶Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were the Hebrew youths in the Old Testament book of Daniel, who miraculously emerged from a fiery furnace. Webster's *New International Dictionary of the English Language*, 2nd ed., s.v. "Shadrach."

⁹⁷For Mustang Prairie, see note 89.

⁹⁸"Three Forks" probably refers to a spot in eastern Anderson County where Keechi and Town creeks flow into the Trinity River. This was roughly the location of the town of Magnolia (now a ghost town), ten miles west of present-day Palestine, which enjoyed some packet-boat trade in the 1840s. (See also note 91.) A. C. Greene, *Dallas: The Deciding Years—A Historical Portrait* (Austin, 1973), 3; Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, II, 119, 802-803.

⁹⁹This was most likely Allen (or A. A.) Larison, who served as a private in Captain James Gillaspie's Sixth Company, Second Regiment of Texas Volunteers, which fought at San Jacinto. Allen Larison's name also appeared in a list of "appointments made by the General Council in the Legion of Cavalry." He may have been related to the Daniel Larison for whom Larison Creek, in northern Madison County, was named. Samuel H. Dixon, *The Heroes of San Jacinto* (Houston, 1932), 403, 409; *Telegraph & Texas Register* (San Felipe de Austin), Jan. 9, 1836; Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, II, 30.

¹⁰⁰The reference is probably to Ignatius Simms, who in October, 1835, was granted a league of land in present-day Grimes and Madison counties. Eric L. Blair, *Early History*

Lamar's Texas Journal

319

rived at Simms Wednesday 12; rained next day so that I could not travel; left Simms Friday 14th arrived that forenoon at the Sulpher Springs¹⁰¹ 21 miles. The Sulpher Spring affords water nothing different as far as I could perceive by the taste & smell, from the Indian Springs in Geo. It is situated near a Creek called rocky Creek; which is the only running water I have met with from Nacogdoches to this place, [a] distance upwards of 140 miles, with the exception of the Trinity river. This Creek heads about 7 miles above the Sulpher Spring, breaking from some pine barren hills; the water hath nothing of lime or salt in it but is clear cool free stone water; & this is the cause of its being perennial.

Just before I crossed this Creek I passed through a large swamp, the first of any magnitude I had seen in the country, with a large Creek through it called Ceader Creek, now entirely dry. The Swamp is not heavily timbered or difficult of clearing, the growth being principally small stunted Ceaders; the Soil is of the richest possible Kind; I was told that it occasionally overflows but very seldom. After crossing this fertile swamp & passing about a quarter of a mile over barren sandy land, I came to the beautiful stream just mentioned[,] Rocky Creek, which seems to run parallel with the other. I arrived at the Sulpher Spring about 12 Oclk pretty much exhausted with fatigue; I drank some of the water which greatly increased my appetite so that when dinner came on I played altogether too active a part with the Knife & fork, which soon threw me into a burning fever. I found no accommodations at the Spring, only one family being there, who furnished provisions to the visitants but had no lodgings or horse-feed. I had accordingly had to decamp in the evening; and going about 3 miles tarried with a Mr. Whitaker¹⁰² burning up the livelong night with fever. I took medicine about nine Oclok in hopes of being able next morning to proceed on my journey, but morning found me with a violent headache & an exhausted frame.

¹⁰¹of Grimes County ([Austin], 1930), 143-144; Worth S. Ray, *Austin Colony Pioneers* (Austin, 1970), 211.

¹⁰²This is probably the "medicinal" spring described by Edward Stiff, "go miles north east from Washington, bursting in a bold fountain from the high lands that adorn the country, watered by the upper Brassos. . . ." [Edward Stiff], *A New History of Texas; Being a Narration of the Adventures of the Author in Texas . . .* (Cincinnati, 1847), 124-125.

¹⁰³The host was possibly Peter Whitaker, who died in Washington County on February 28, 1837. Ray, *Austin Colony Pioneers*, 242.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

320

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

In the evening however[,] late[,] I left Whitakers in company with a young man who like myself was sick & proceeded to Mrs Boman's¹⁰³ 8 miles. The young man had on the left temple near the eye a horrible scar, which I was told he recd about a year ago, in the following: viz—about 15 miles from this point, wh[i]lst travelling he stopped at a branch or brook to refresh himself, and as he was stooping down, drinking in the stream, he recd a dreadful blow on the head which laid him for a few minutes senseless; his pockets were rifled, & he [was] left for dead, but he recovered in time to see the villian who had struck & robbed him; mounting his horse the young man flew to a neighboring house, told his story & the villian was immediately pursued & apprehended; but afterwards made his escape it is supposed by the connivance of those in whose custody he was placed. His name was Scott and is thought to be a bright mulattoe passing for a white man; it is further suspicioned from several circumstances that he had murdered his master & thereby came into possession of fine clothes that he sold because he could not wear them, and of the effects which is supposed to have purchased his release. He is now about San Antonio.

The party apprehending Scott, took his effects[,] divided them amongst themselves & then one of the party affecting to be his friend pretended to have contrived a plan for his escape; it was in this way that scott fled; but he has since sued for the recovery of his property & for damages; the young man has not indicted Scott for the assault; but will highly probably wait until Scott recovers his three thousand dollars from his apprehenders & then receive half the sum not to commence action; this is the way they usually settle affairs here.

Left Whitakers Saturday evening 15 and proceeded to Mrs Boman's 8 or 10 miles; tarried all night and went next morning to Dr Hoxey's 18 miles in what is called Coles' settlement.¹⁰⁴

¹⁰³This woman was probably Margaret Bowman, wife or widow of John Bowman of Kentucky, who was believed to have been associated with Stephen F. Austin in Louisiana as early as 1811. In Bowman's 1830 application for land, he gave his age as fifty and his wife Margaret's as twenty-nine. Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 53-54.

¹⁰⁴John P. Coles of North Carolina, one of Stephen F. Austin's Old Three Hundred, received title in 1834 to eight and one-half leagues in present Burleson, Washington, and Brazoria counties. His public house was the focal point of Coles's Settlement (later Independence). Coles was alcalde of Washington Municipality in 1838 and a delegate to the 1836 Convention. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, I, 373.

According to later testimony, Lamar first indicated at Coles's Settlement his intention to become a Texas citizen. There he had surveyed the league of land to which he was entitled, but, before he could obtain title to it, the General Council ordered the closing of

Lamar's Texas Journal

321

[Lamar apparently returned to Washington sometime between August 18 and August 31, after a stay at Coles's Settlement.]

. . . They [are] holding meeting[s] in various places; & the people are now divided into the peace & war parties.¹⁰⁵ I attended one of their meetings held at Washington on Monday the 31st August,¹⁰⁶ where I mingled in the discussion. The meeting was all confusion; the people knew nothing of what they had assembled for & retired as ignorant as they came; they are dammd stupid & easily ruled by Demagogues & factions.

the land office in San Felipe. In April, 1836, immediately after his return to Texas, Lamar petitioned the president and cabinet for some recognition of his right to the land. "I think," he wrote to his brother Jefferson Jackson Lamar, ". . . the testimony of [Asa] Hoxey & [Horatio] Christman [i.e., Chriesman], the surveyor, of my intention to return to the Country as a citizen will hereafter secure the Land when the war is over." *Ibid.*, 344; William C. Binkley (ed.), *Official Correspondence of the Texas Revolution* (2 vols.; New York, 1936), II, 592-593; Lamar, *Papers*, I, 352 (quotation).

In the summer of 1838, Lamar's political opponents questioned his eligibility for the presidency, indicating that he had not been "an inhabitant of the Republic at least three years immediately preceding . . . [the] election," as required by the Texas constitution. In response to requests from the editors of both the *Telegraph & Texas Register* and the *National Banner* for a statement on this question, Lamar recalled his 1835 trip to Texas. "I made known to many gentlemen of the first standing [in Coles's Settlement] . . . my determination to become a citizen of Texas; and in accordance with this determination I paid Capt. Chrisman . . . a fee of forty or fifty dollars to run me off my head right lands. . . ." Lamar, *Papers*, II, 164-165 (first quotation), 166 (second quotation); *Telegraph & Texas Register* (Houston), June 23, 1838.

¹⁰⁵See note 41.

¹⁰⁶The purpose of this meeting was to allow the citizens of the municipality of Washington to respond to the call for a convention "to unite and direct the energies of the whole people [of Texas] in compliance with the wishes of the majority," regarding war with Mexico, or peace. This notion of a general consultation of all Texas had its beginning in a meeting at Columbia on June 23, 1835, followed by July and August meetings at Mina, Gonzales, San Augustine, Brazoria, Nacogdoches, and San Felipe. A second assembly at Columbia in mid-August appointed the Columbia Committee of Safety and Correspondence, which then issued the Address of the People of Columbia to the People of Texas. John H. Jenkins (ed.), *The Papers of the Texas Revolution*, 1835-36 (10 vols.; Austin, 1973), I, 162, 191, 214, 282, 323, 342, 355-358, 370; Yoakum, *History of Texas*, I, 354, 355 (quotation).

The August 31 meeting at Washington is for some reason less well documented than those of the other municipalities. The editor found only two references to it, one in a letter from William Barret Travis to David G. Burnet, and the other in the proceedings of a September 7 meeting at Mina. Jenkins (ed.), *Papers of the Texas Revolution*, I, 379, 422.

Lamar's mixing "in the discussion" at the Washington meeting took on greater significance in the summer of 1838, when he was trying to prove his earlier intent to become a citizen of Texas. In his letter of June 16 (see note 104), Lamar stated: ". . . I made a public declaration before the people in their primary assembly at Washington . . . that this country was not only to be my future home, but that I was resolved in the event

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

322

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

I tarried in Washington Monday & Tuesday, & left there on Wednesday morning & went about 13 miles on the San Philipe road & staid all night at a house[,] Lawrences[,]¹⁰⁷ where I fared worse than at any place since I have been in Texas. Thursday morning I proceeded 7 miles to a Mr Foster's where I am at this time; here I stopped for the purpose of attending a camp meeting¹⁰⁸ in the neighborhood. . . .

Foster was an old man, not intelligent but honest and hospitable; his wife a fine woman; they live better than almost any person I tarried with in my travels. Saturday 9th [i.e. 5th] I visited the Camp Ground; the assembly small[,] 100 people; good in appearance and behavior; and the preaching tolerably good. On Sunday morning 10th [i.e. 6th] left fosters for San Philipe, but took the wrong end of the road and travelled 7 miles on the back tract to a man by the name of Beaucham,¹⁰⁹ a poor man but industrious and better fixed for living comfortably than any man in his neighborhood; his situation is a fine one and well improved, all done by himself; here I staid until Wednesday morning when I sat out once more for San Philipe and traveled in the forenoon 20 miles to dinner at Mr Edwards, passing over a very extensive prairie, the largest I had passed through[,] of poor soil[,] almost an entire sandbed. In the after noon I continued my ride to San Philip 12 miles swi[mm]ing one creek and reached this grand Metropolis of Austin's Colony about Sunset; making the longest days ride thus far, 32 miles; . . .

Arrived at San Philipe Wednesday 9th Septr. Staid a day or two at

of a revolutionary struggle, to make her destiny mine for good or ill. . ." Lamar, *Papers*, II, 166 (quotation); *Telegraph & Texas Register* (Houston), June 23, 1838.

¹⁰⁷This could have been Joseph Lawrence of Washington, who fought at San Jacinto in Captain Henry W. Karnes's Second Regiment of Texas Volunteers, which was commanded by Lamar. Lawrence's name appears on 1837 and 1840 tax rolls. Dixon, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 915; Ray, *Austin Colony Pioneers*, 143.

¹⁰⁸The meeting was held at a camp ground on Caney Creek, near the home of John Wesley Kinney, a Methodist preacher. A year earlier, Henry Stephenson (see note 43) had held a camp meeting at the same site. At the 1834 meeting, William Barret Travis made an appeal to the Methodist bishops and mission boards in the United States, which was later published in the *New York Christian Advocate and Journal*, to send at least "five educated and talented young preachers" into Texas. Allegedly, Colonel Travis received his last communion at this meeting. Richardson, *East Texas*, II, 698; Thrall, *A History of Methodism in Texas*, 29.

¹⁰⁹This is probably John Beauchamp, who appeared on the 1837 Washington County tax rolls. He fought at San Jacinto and received a bounty certificate for 320 acres of land. His name appears on muster rolls with several variations in spelling. Beauchamp died in Washington County in 1842. Dixon, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 189; Ray, *Austin Colony Pioneers*, 21.

Lamar's Texas Journal

323

Johnson's tavern;¹¹⁰ but faring badly, I removed to Mrs Peyton's¹¹¹ and fared a great deal worse. Attended dinner given to Austin.¹¹² Got Joseph Baker¹¹³ to read Almonta's book¹¹⁴ to me. Left San Fillipe Friday 25th[,] passed Marion, Columbia, Brazoria, and arrived at Vallasco, on 26th Sept Saturday. Tarried there at Brown's.¹¹⁵ Mrs Brown a dam'd hansome woman, & sensible enough. Brown himself morose,

¹¹⁰Johnson and Winburn's tavern was the site of the September 12, 1835, meeting of the citizens of the jurisdiction of Austin, in which they declared for convention. Johnson was probably Francis W. (Frank) Johnson, who came to Texas in 1827, was alcalde at San Felipe, and represented San Felipe in the 1832 Convention. As adjutant and inspector general of the Texas army, he played an important role in the siege of Bexar. After the war, until his death in 1884, Johnson spent much of his time gathering material for a history of Texas. His research notes, edited by Eugene C. Barker and Ernest W. Winkler, were published in 1914 as the five-volume *History of Texas and Texans* (New York, 1914). Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, I, 915-916; Margaret S. Henson, *Samuel May Williams, Early Texas Entrepreneur* (College Station, 1976), 37; *Texas Republican* (Brazoria), Sept. 19, 1835.

¹¹¹Angeline Belle Peyton and her husband, Jonathan C. Peyton, Tennesseans and cousins, came to Matagorda from New Orleans in 1822. In 1825, they moved to San Felipe and opened a tavern. Peyton died in 1834, and his widow continued to operate the tavern until it was destroyed in the burning of San Felipe in 1836. She then moved to Columbia and married Captain Jacob Eberly; together they moved to Austin, in 1839, and there opened the Eberly House. It was Mrs. Eberly who fired the cannon to prevent the removal of the state archives from Austin in the Archives War of Texas in 1842. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, I, 540; Ray, *Austin Colony Pioneers*, 13.

¹¹²On September 1, 1835, Stephen F. Austin returned to Texas after a twenty-eight month absence in Mexico, much of it spent in prison. One expression of the widespread joy which Texans felt on his return was the public dinner on September 8, "gotten up in the very best style, by . . . enterprizing . . . citizens" of Brazoria. In his speech at the dinner, Austin declared that a general consultation of elected delegates was the only method by which Texans could agree to accept or reject the imminent change from republican to centralized government in Mexico. Eugene C. Barker, *The Life of Stephen F. Austin, Founder of Texas, 1793-1836: A Chapter in the Westward Movement of the Anglo-American People* (Nashville, 1925), 427-437, 478-480; Johnson, *History of Texas and Texans*, I, 260; *Texas Republican* (Brazoria), Sept. 19, 1835 (quotation).

¹¹³Joseph Baker, a native of Maine, came in 1831 to San Felipe, where he taught school and served as secretary of the ayuntamiento in 1835. That same year, with Gail Borden, Jr., and Thomas H. Borden, he founded the *Telegraph & Texas Register*, which became the official organ of the government of the Republic of Texas. Baker fought at San Jacinto and served the new republic in judicial and legislative posts. He was evidently proficient in Spanish, for he later served as translator for the Senate and the General Land Office. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, I, 100.

¹¹⁴In January, 1834, Mexican Vice-President Valentín Gómez Farías, believing that Texas was on the brink of revolution, sent Colonel Juan Nepomuceno Almonte to Texas on a fact-finding mission. Almonte's competent and impartial report indicated that the Texans were not preparing to revolt and endorsed the reforms they sought. The report was of considerable interest to Texans, although apparently there was no complete contemporary translation into English. William Fairfax Gray saw the account at the Raguet home in Nacogdoches in February, 1836. "Miss Anna Raguet has translated the part relating to the Department of Nacogdoches, which she obligingly lent me to copy." Barker, *Life of Austin*, 462-466; Gray, *From Virginia to Texas*, 96; Thomas W. Streeter, *Bibliography of Texas, 1795-1845* (5 vols.; Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1955-1960), II, 122-125.

¹¹⁵Brown's identity is not clear. George Brown, who appeared as a Columbia land-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

324

Southwestern Historical Quarterly

selfish, & inclined to dictatorial violence. I liked him not. Hawkins,¹¹⁶ barkeeper who married an older sister of Mrs Brown, I liked better. The female portion of the family treated me with much neglect. Kept damd nasty table & as scanty in variety & quantity as it was filthily prepared. A pretty woman to keep a dirty table! Oh! hell! The lady did not like the boarders of "low degree" tho' they paid their dollar a day, to eat too much of the stinking beef; as for butter & milk & such things, scarce as hen's teeth.

After subscribing \$5.00 to erect a fort at Valascoe,¹¹⁷ I left the place in the boat *Laura*,¹¹⁸ & arrived at Brazoria on Thursday 8th Octr

owner in the 1837 Brazoria County tax rolls, was, along with Jacob Eberly and John Chaffin, a Columbia racetrack entrepreneur. *Telegraph & Texas Register* (San Felipe de Austin), Oct. 26, 1836.

¹¹⁶The 1837 Brazoria County tax rolls listed Littleby Hawkins, a non-landowner. Other Brazoria County records refer to "E. St. John Hawkins" as a marriage witness in 1833. The latter was the son of Joseph H. Hawkins, a New Orleans resident, who contracted with Stephen F. Austin in 1821 to become his partner in the Texas colonization venture, for the sum of \$4,000. After spending an estimated \$30,000 in sending and outfitting Texas colonists, Hawkins died bankrupt in 1823. The "Hawkins Estate" appeared on Brazoria County tax rolls as late as 1840. Edmond St. John Hawkins fought in Henry S. Brown's company in the Velasco battle. Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 186; Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, I, 785; James A. Creighton, *A Narrative History of Brazoria County* (Waco, 1975), 55.

¹¹⁷Lamar is in error. The fort at Velasco was erected in 1832, the last of a series of forts established by Mexico to prevent illegal entry of people and goods from the United States and to promote settlement. The Mexicans evacuated the fort on June 27, 1833, following the Texan assault led by John Austin. Frazer, *Forts of the West*, 164. For a discussion of the battle of Velasco, see Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 182-188.

¹¹⁸Samuel May Williams and Thomas F. McKinney purchased the *Laura*, a shallow-draft steamboat, for use on the Brazos River in their mercantile venture. In September, 1835, the *Laura* assisted in the capture of the Mexican warship *Correo Mexicano*, which was harassing the Texas coast. McKinney's schooner, the *San Felipe*, which was returning Stephen F. Austin from his Mexican imprisonment, had surprised the *Correo* as she attempted to seize a United States merchant ship unloading lumber at Quintana. The *San Felipe*'s crew sent Austin to safety on the shore and set out to capture the *Correo*. Unfavorable winds virtually becalmed both vessels until the next morning, when the *Laura*, burning some of the merchantman's lumber, towed the *San Felipe* within striking distance of the *Correo*. The Texans captured the *Correo* and took the captive crew to New Orleans to be tried for piracy. Ultimately the trial was dismissed because of a hung jury. Henson, *Samuel May Williams*, 51, 79-80; *Telegraph & Texas Register* (Houston), Oct. 18, 1837; Alex Dienst, *The Navy of the Republic of Texas, 1835-1845* (Temple, Texas, 1909), 5.

In June, 1836, the *Laura* carried Mexican prisoners, including Santa Anna, from Velasco up the Brazos to greater safety at Columbia. In January, 1837, John K. and Augustus C. Allen chartered the *Laura* to steam up Buffalo Bayou and demonstrate to the notables on board that their new town of Houston was indeed an inland seaport, as they claimed in their newspaper advertisements. The captain failed to recognize the little cluster of shacks as the touted metropolis and steamed past Houston. The following year, the *Laura* entered the Houston-Galveston trade. Webb, Carroll, and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, II, 36; Yoakum, *History of Texas*, II, 181.

Lamar's Texas Journal

325

Thursday. 20 miles by land. Stopped at the public tavern, but the fare so horrible, that I left for Mrs. Long.¹¹⁹ She keeps superb house.

Whilst at Valasco, I started by water for N.O.[;] got sick crossing the bar & returned. Took an excursion in the steamboat¹²⁰ to Bernard¹²¹ for oysters; found few small ones. Several ladies on board, I spoke to none—none that I wished to speak to....

The Comanchas

The Comanchas are warlike and fight on horseback; they drill themselves & horses on the prairie; their mode of fight is to form a circle round their enemy, & keep riding round & round like circus riders, constantly drawing nearer the enemy, until they get in shot of them; they then draw their arrows and commence attack; still keeping up their circular gallop; narrowing or widening the circle as they are successful in the fight or are repelled by the encompassed enemy. . . . The horses are well trained to this mode of combat; they go into battle & perform their part without the necessity of the bit; performing just as well by having a simple rope tied round their mane & used by the rider as a bridle.

A traveller who had been amongst them told me that on one occasion when the news had reached the village where he tarried, that two of their popular Captains had been slain in war[.] a large band of them gathered with their various instruments of music & approached

¹¹⁹Jane Herbert Wilkinson Long was the Maryland-born widow of Dr. James Long, whose filibustering expedition into Mexico ended in his imprisonment and death in 1822. (See also note 126.) Mrs. Long endured extreme hardship, including the death of an infant, to follow her husband to Texas. She survived a bitter winter at Bolivar Point waiting for her husband's return. Alone, except for a young slave girl, she bore her third child, allegedly the first child of Anglo parentage to be born in Texas. After receiving confirmation of her husband's death, Mrs. Long returned briefly to Mississippi, and then came back to Texas as one of Stephen F. Austin's Old Three Hundred. She received title to a league and a labor of land in present-day Waller County, and opened a boarding house in Brazoria. Early in 1834 Mrs. Long sold the hotel to Meriwether Smith, inserting in the March 27 issue of the Brazoria newspaper, *Advocate of the Peoples' Rights*, a notice asking the public to patronize her successor. In 1837 she opened a hotel in Richmond, which Lamar made his headquarters in 1837 and 1838. His poem dedicated to "Bonnie Jane" caused some speculation about a possible romance, but, after his second marriage, Lamar rewrote the poem and changed the dedication. Creighton, *Narrative History of Brazoria County*, 8; Webb, Carroll and Branda (eds.), *Handbook of Texas*, II, 76; Ellen Garwood, "Early Texas Inns: A Study in Social Relationships," *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, LX (Oct., 1956), 219-244.

¹²⁰This steamboat was the *Laura*.

¹²¹Lamar probably meant the mouth of the San Bernard River, down the coast from Velasco.

10B /The Houston Post/Thurs., May 6, 1982

Leaning marker draws 'tear' for pioneer cleric

By DOUG FREELANDER
Post Reporter

Nell Tucker is concerned about a crooked situation in Brazoria County. It's a leaning tombstone, one of the earliest monuments in the state.

She doesn't want to see the monument to Isaac Lemuel Gillespie Strickland, a founder of the Methodist Church in Texas, lying flat on the ground — possibly in pieces.

The 5½-foot hunk of marble is in West Columbia. Tucker wants it leveled and its inscription corrected at least before Methodists begin celebrating their bicentennial in 1984.

Tucker, who lives in Bellaire, graduated from Sam Houston State University in 1932. A retired U.S. naval officer and former school teacher, she specializes in historical and genealogical research, which led her to Strickland.

"I HAVE ALWAYS BEEN INTERESTED in the history of early Methodism and I ran into a book in which it was said, 'Weep a tear for Strickland,' because his career had been so short," she said.

Then she learned she is distantly related to the Stricklands, who established a rich estate.

"But our wealth's not in money. Our wealth's in that tombstone," she said. "It has lasted nearly 140 years. The only problem with it is that it is leaning over at about a 23-degree angle. It simply needs to be jacked up and a new foundation put on it and a historical marker."

Her research shows Strickland was born in Livingston County, Ky. He came to Texas in November 1838 and founded Robinson's campground near Huntsville. He organized churches in Egypt and Velasco and was the first preacher in Montgomery. He also preached in Houston, Brazoria and Anderson.

"HUNTSVILLE HAS NEVER HEARD of Isaac Lemuel Gillespie Strickland," she stated. "Montgomery has a magnificent granite monument in the churchyard with his name on it but neither may know or care that their first preacher is buried in some cemetery miles away."

Brazoria is probably aware that some preacher is buried in their cemetery but do not know who he was or what he did."

When Strickland died on July 2, 1839, he was in his 30th year. Tucker believes yellow fever killed him.

"Mrs. Josiah H. Bell took him into her home and nursed him. In the heart of West Columbia there are live oak trees that were probably as big then as they are now. They buried him underneath those trees," she said.

Around 1847, the body was moved from the Bell Plantation family plot to a chapel named after Strickland in the same area. It was then that the tombstone was shipped down the Tennessee River and taken to the gravesite by oxcart. Tucker thinks it was brought

*Parents:
and Gillespie
Strickland*



Tucker holds photo of tombstone

— Post photo by Betsy Brill

here personally by Bishop Robert Paine.

Her documents show the grave and marker were transferred to the Columbia Cemetery in West Columbia in October 1958.

She said the marker was erect at first and has been leaning progressively ever since. "The marker's in pretty good condition, but how is it going to take a Hurricane Carla?" she asked.

THE STONE AND THE LETTERING seem almost new. The inscription contains two errors. Strickland's initials are incorrect and it states that he died when he was 23 years old.

It is correct in saying that he was a preacher who "fell at his post," according to Tucker's interpretation. "He died in Mrs. Josiah Bell's home but he died bemoaning the fact that he couldn't preach anymore," she explained.

Tucker is a charter member of the Bellaire United Methodist Church. She is a member of the Texas Methodist Historical Society, which has unanimously adopted a resolution to mark the gravesites of pioneer Methodist preachers by 1984, "giving special attention to the Strickland tombstone at West Columbia."

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

House work slated

Mrs. Priscilla Evelyn Strickland

■ Mrs. Priscilla Evelyn Strickland, 87, of Wiggins died Saturday, Aug. 27, 1994, in Wiggins.

Mrs. Strickland was a housewife and a member of Vardaman Street Baptist Church in Wiggins.

She was born in Perry County.

Survivors include four daughters, Mrs. Lela Bobinger of Wiggins, Mrs. Juanita Graves of Benndale, Mrs. Brenda Gunter of Fruitland Park, and Mrs. Earline Williams of Brunswick, Ga.; four sons, J.W. Strickland of Gulfport, Donald Strickland of Neopolitanville, La., Roy Strickland of Biloxi, and Harvey Strickland of Midland, Texas; 29 grandchildren; 52 great-grandchildren; and six great-great-grandchildren.

A service will be at 2 p.m. Monday at Moore Funeral Home in Wiggins, where friends may call from noon to service time. Burial will be in Big Level Cemetery.

Work to repair damage caused by a July 5 fire will start at the Strickland house in Capitol Park next week.

The board of the Tuscaloosa County Preservation Society was told Wednesday that a contract has been signed with Ellie Geist for the work at the structure which served as the headquarters for the society and the Tuscaloosa County Historical Preservation Authority.

James H. Fitts III, representing the Strickland house committee, said the contract for re-restoration of the city's oldest wooden dwelling was for \$34,646.03.

Fitts also said compensation had been received from the insurance company for contents in the building.

The board approved budgets for the society and its landmarks in the amount of some \$80,000 for the coming fiscal year.

Included in the budgets is an expenditure of \$1,000 for each of the three landmarks supervised or operated by the society for fire protection devices.

Plans for the 1979 Heritage Week were reviewed.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

J A M E S T O W N , V I R G I N I A

ON May 13, 1607, a goodly company of 104 Englishmen, of that breed and generation which had created the era of England's greatest glory, landed on this Island. Some of their number had been to America before. Almost all had participated in England's battles on land or sea. Christopher Newport, their Admiral, had crossed the Atlantic not less than twenty times. Gosnold had surveyed the Maine Coast. Martin had sailed around the world with Drake. They were called adventurers, but their mission in Virginia had been carefully planned by the ablest men of their day. The Lord Chief Justice, Sir Francis Bacon, Robert Cecil, and Thomas Smith had a part in drawing and adjusting their Charters. They were backed by London's businessmen and were organized for profit. The risks they took were carefully calculated.

History has recorded their courage, their privations, and their dissensions. It has not sufficiently portrayed their competent wisdom and the miracle of their accomplishment in laying on a foundation of English justice and human rights the cornerstone of the greatest of nations.

On the hill under the cross, in unmarked graves, lie the bodies of the earliest settlers, modest actors in that greatest drama which has made Jamestown the most significant historic shrine in the Western World.



*Chairman, Jamestown Committee
Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities*

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3

10-27

Dear son & Brother

Having a wonderful time
we are sending you back Dad
a good time hope all is
well.

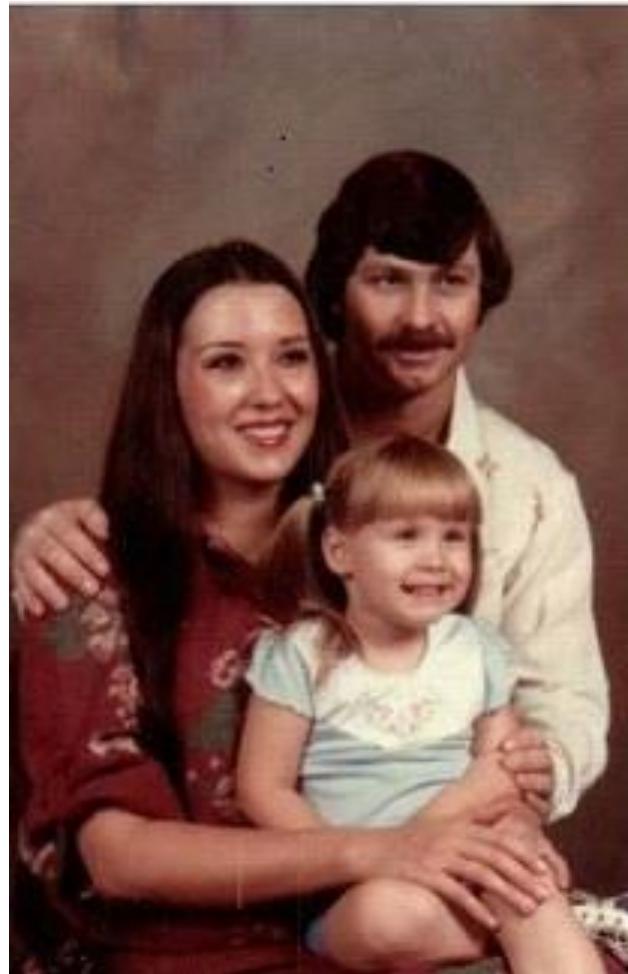
Yours Elma

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



Mr & Mrs Ben Strickland
Star St. Box 568
Monahans Texas
79756

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Strickland Family File #3



Jody (28), Ranell (23), and Jennifer (2 1/2)
Strickland Oct. 1979